



SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY  
IN THE MODERN AGE



IMRAN N. HOSEIN

The writer is an Islamic scholar who was born in the Caribbean island of Trinidad in 1942 and was based in New York until the September 11th attack on America. Most Americans now agree with the views which he courageously expressed in 2001 that the American government was telling great lies about 9/11.

He studied Islām at the Aleemiyah Institute of Islamic Studies, Karachi, Pakistan, under the guidance of the distinguished Islamic scholar and Sūfi Shaikh, Maulānā Dr. Muhammad Fadlur Rahmān Ansāri (1914-1974). He also studied Philosophy at the University of Karachi and International Relations at the University of the West Indies, and at the Graduate Institute of International Studies, Geneva, Switzerland. He has emerged as a prolific writer on Islam with more than a dozen published works to his credit. Among them is his pioneering work in comparative religion entitled *Islam and Buddhism in the Modern World* which he wrote in 1971 at the age of 29. Among them, also, are his two books on Ribā and his best-selling *Jerusalem in the Qur'ān* which has already been translated into many different languages.

He travels extensively and continuously while serving the mission of Islam. He has served as Khatīb delivering the sermon of Salāt al-Jum'ah at the United Nations headquarters in Manhattan, New York, for ten years continuously.

P-12125

Signs Of The



***SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY  
IN THE MODERN WORLD***



Ansari Memorial Series

***SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY  
IN THE MODERN WORLD***

A collection of essays that present a Muslim viewpoint on contemporary issues connected with Signs of the Last Day



Imran N. Hosein

Masjid Jāmi'ah, City of San Fernando  
Trinidad and Tobago

## *Books by the same author:*

- ❖ Jerusalem in the Qur'ān — An Islamic View of the Destiny of Jerusalem;
- ❖ The Religion of Abraham and the State of Israel — A View from the Qur'ān;
- ❖ The Importance of the Prohibition of Ribā in Islām;
- ❖ The Prohibition of Ribā in the Qur'ān and Sunnah;
- ❖ Dreams in Islām — A Window to Truth and to the Heart;
- ❖ The Caliphate, the Hejāz, and the Saudi - Wahhabi Nation State;
- ❖ The Strategic Significance of the Fast of Ramadān, and Isrā and M'irāj;
- ❖ One Jamā'at One Amīr — The Organization of a Muslim Community in the Age of Fitān;
- ❖ Islām and Buddhism in the Modern World;
- ❖ The Qur'ānic Method of Curing Alcoholism and Drug Addiction;
- ❖ George Bernard Shaw and the Islamic Scholar — A conversation between GBS and Maulāna 'Abdul 'Alīm Siddiqi, - edited and with commentary by Imrān N. Hosein;;
- ❖ Islām and the Changing World Order;
- ❖ Sūrah al-Kahf — Text Translation and Modern Commentary;
- ❖ Sūrah al-Kahf and the Modern Age.



*For my beloved mother,  
who sacrificed so much for her children.  
May Allah bless her with Paradise. Amīn!*



**Copyright © Imran N. Hosein**

Email: [ihosein@tstt.net.tt](mailto:ihosein@tstt.net.tt); [inhosein@hotmail.com](mailto:inhosein@hotmail.com)

Website: [www.imranhosein.org](http://www.imranhosein.org)

2007

*Published by*

Masjid Jāmi'ah, City of San Fernando.

70, Mucurapo Street,

San Fernando.

Trinidad and Tobago

*Distributed by*

**Al-Tasneem Sdn. Bhd.** (630802-X)

No. 35-1, 1st Floor, Jalan Melati Utama 4,

Melati Utama, Setapak,

53100 Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia

Tel: 603-41072999 ■□ Fax: 603-41089815

Email: [tasneem@streamyx.com](mailto:tasneem@streamyx.com)

*Cover design by*

Bounce Graphics

Email: [bouncegraphics@gmail.com](mailto:bouncegraphics@gmail.com)

# CONTENTS

PREFACE	xi
LIST OF ESSAYS	
1. <i>Neither Friends nor Allies!</i>	1
2. <i>Malcolm X — A Prince among Believers</i>	11
3. <i>Signs of the Last Day and the End of History</i>	19
4. <i>Iqbal, the Sufi Epistemology and the End of History</i>	49
5. <i>Explaining Israel's Mysterious Imperial Agenda</i>	71
6. <i>Ten Major Signs of The Last Day—Has one just occurred?</i>	95
7. <i>New Orleans and the Signs of the Last Day</i>	115
8. <i>Will Israel attack Iran?</i>	123
9. <i>Gog and Magog in the Qur'ān</i>	145
10. <i>Lessons from the Birth of Mary's Son</i>	151
11. <i>Can Muslims choose a woman to Rule over them?</i>	161
12. <i>Boothill's Tribal Democracy</i>	173
13. <i>A Muslim Response to Anti-Terrorism Legislation</i>	181
14. <i>An Islamic Response to Legalized Abortion</i>	195

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

15. <i>Constitutional Reform and the Plural Model of a State for a Tribally Diverse Society</i>	201
16. <i>Islam and Constitutional Democracy</i>	211
17. <i>Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?</i>	217
18. <i>Islam and Terrorism — A Muslim Response to the Attack on London</i>	265
<i>Appendix 1:</i>	301
<i>The Ultimate Targets of the War on Terror are the Holy Qur'ān and Prophet Muhammad</i>	
19. <i>Islam Rejects the False Doctrine of 'Fatherhood' of God</i>	311
20. <i>Hanging as a Deterrent — A view from Islam</i>	319
21. <i>When Time Moves Faster</i>	323
22. <i>The Feminist Revolution and the Last Age</i>	327
23. <i>'Āshūrah in the Qur'ān</i>	331
24. <i>The Eīd of Sacrifice</i>	335
25. <i>Woman and Paradise in Islam</i>	341
26. <i>The Philosophy of Gender in Islam</i>	345
27. <i>Why do Muslims Pray Five Times a Day?</i>	349
28. <i>Indian Muslims in the Caribbean</i>	353
29. <i>A Muslim Response to the 'Trinity Cross' Problem</i>	359

## CONTENTS

30. <i>The Women of Islam and the House of Allah</i>	367
31. <i>A Great Book on Islam</i>	375
32. <i>Islam, Murābaha And Fixed Deposits</i>	389
INDEX	397



## PREFACE

We live in a world in which many Signs of the Last Day, as prophesied by Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) are continuously and ominously unfolding. He prophesied, for example, “women would be dressed and would yet be naked”.

The essays in this book are the fruit of a very humble attempt at interpreting contemporary events and issues perceived to be connected to this subject. Our hope is that these essays might assist readers to recognize the reality of events on which we have commented and in the process, also recognize ‘Truth’ in Islam. They would read these essays and be pleasantly surprised by an articulation of Islam’s viewpoint so different from today’s anti-Islam propaganda. They would be startled to learn, for example, of prophecies of Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) concerning the Last Age about which they never previously knew. Many might not have known that he prophesied an end of history that would witness the return of the true Messiah, Jesus the son of the virgin Mary (*peace be upon them both*), and that a Muslim army coming out of territory in and around Afghanistan would at that time successfully liberate all occupied territory until it finally liberates Jerusalem. .

Several of the longer essays such as “*Explaining Israel’s*

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

*Mysterious Imperial Agenda*”, “*Ten Major Signs of the Last Day*”, and “*New Orleans and the Signs of the Last Day*”, and nearly all of the short essays were published in daily newspapers in Trinidad and Tobago during the period 2004 - 2006. In some cases, in order to present the Islamic viewpoint on critical and contentious issues, we were forced to buy newspaper space to publish essays in full-pages. Had we not done so they would never have been published. We now publish these essays in this book with the hope that they may encourage and assist others to write on similar issues and to publish in newspapers in paid full-pages.

Readers who are familiar with my other books would find arguments repeated in these essays. They would also find the same matter discussed in different essays. To the extent that a reader is familiar with such arguments and discussions he may simply skip reading it. References to *Ahadīth* in these essays, which were written for newspapers, are all documented in other books of mine.

Many people assisted by reading these essays and offering valuable comments. Among them were Mehrun Rahaman in my native island of Trinidad, Prof. Dr. Abul Fadl Mohsin Ibrahim in Durban, South Africa, Muhammad Alamgir in Dhaka, Bangladesh, and my dear wife, Aisha. In addition, Sulaiman Dufford and Sabina Watanabe provided invaluable assistance in editing and proof-reading the final manuscript in Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia. May Allah bless them all. *Amīn!*

Imran N. Hosein  
Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia  
2007

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

*"In the Name of Allah, Most Gracious, Most Merciful"*

ESSAY 1 ﴿—

## *Neither Friends nor Allies!*

The Qur'an firmly prohibits Muslim friendship and alliance with a Jewish-Christian alliance. Yet around the world of Islam today most governments violate that divine prohibition. They, their supporters and followers, pay a price for such conduct. They lose their Islam and become, instead, part of the Euro-Jewish/Euro-Christian alliance that is waging war on Islam. It is the first such alliance ever to have emerged in history, and it wages that war on behalf of the Euro-Jewish State of Israel. Both the Qur'an and Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) have provided information that makes it possible for us to locate Gog and Magog within the ranks of those two actors, i.e., Euro-Christians and Euro-Jews, who wage that war on Islam.

**S**uriname's *Shaikh* Ali Mustafa and I climbed a hill in Morvant (in my native Caribbean island of Trinidad) to the top where a Christian Church was located, and we then sat down to catch our breath (mine more than his) and to eventually participate in what we expected to be a friendly Christian-Muslim exchange of views.

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

The false and vicious attack on the Qur'ān and on the person of Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him*), to which we were subjected, was hardly friendly. It was indeed shocking and manifestly sinful. However, we quickly located the source of that distinctly un-Christian behaviour in the 'war on Islam' that the Gog and Magog *ruling* alliance was waging around the world. We also understood the motive for that strange behavior in their frantic need to contain the spread of Islam among the poor in the hills of Laventille and Morvant.

"Friendship between Christians and Muslims is prohibited by the Qur'ān itself", thundered the Christian speaker to ringing applause from his congregation. He was, of course, depending on an English translation of a verse of the Qur'ān that has often been misunderstood. Here is the verse as translated by this writer:

**"Oh you who believe (in this Qur'ān), do not take (such) Jews and Christians as friends and allies who themselves are friends and allies of each other. And whoever of you (Muslims) turn to them (with friendship and alliance) becomes, verily, one of them; behold, Allah does not guide such evildoers."**

(Qur'ān, al-Māidah, 5:51)

At the time of the revelation of the Qur'ān, and for more than a thousand years thereafter, Christians and Jews were locked in a relationship of such mutual hatred that it was impossible to conceive of a future Christian-Jewish reconciliation, friendship and mutual alliance. After all, the Gospel itself had recorded the exclusive Jewish role in the demand for Christ's crucifixion, in addition to the fact that the Roman government had opposed it (John, 19:4-7). Christianity

## ESSAY 1 ﴿— Neither Friends nor Allies!

consistently, and quite correctly, blamed the Jews for demanding that crucifixion. It created eternal hostility between the two religious communities.

However, this extraordinary verse of the Qur'ān actually anticipated a time when the world would witness a strange and mysterious reconciliation between these two foes, and the emergence of a Judeo-Christian alliance. It is only in the modern age, when Gog and Magog have attacked Euro-Christianity and Euro-Judaism and have transformed Europe into an essentially godless secular society where men can legally marry men, that the world has witnessed the amazing fulfillment of the divine prophecy in this verse of the Qur'ān (See chapter on Gog and Magog in '*Jerusalem in the Qur'ān*').

It should be clear that the Qur'ān has prohibited Muslims from maintaining friendly ties with *only* that Judeo-Christian alliance and *not with all* Christians and all Jews. The Qur'ān has also warned those Muslims who established ties of friendship with that Judeo-Christian alliance that is now *ruling* the world, that Allah Most High would recognize them to be members of that alliance (rather than the Muslim community), and would thus consider such conduct the ultimate betrayal of Islam.

Euro-Christianity and Euro-Judaism have today joined in an unholy alliance in order to conquer and *rule* the world from London, Washington and Jerusalem while waging war on Islam. They do so in order to deliver the *rule* over the world to an imposter Euro-Jewish State of Israel - a state which they themselves created, and then seduced the oriental Jews (i.e., the Israelite Jews) into accepting. That alliance is also waging war on the religious way of life and in the

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

process is transforming almost the whole world to a state of decadence and godlessness.

### ❖ OTHER TRANSLATIONS OF THE VERSE

In his widely-read English translation of the Qur'ān, Abdullah Yusuf Ali translates verse 51 of *Sūrah al-Māidah* as follows:

“O ye who believe! Take not the Jews and the Christians for your friends and protectors: they are but friends and protectors to each other. And he amongst you that turns to them (for friendship) is of them. Verily Allah guideth not a people unjust.”

Muhammad Asad, who is a highly respected European Muslim translator of the Qur'ān and a distinguished scholar of Islam, translated the verse in this way:

“O you who have attained to faith! Do not take the Jews and the Christians for your allies: they are but allies of each other - and whoever of you allies himself with them becomes, verily, one of them; behold, God does not guide such evildoers.”

Muhammad Marmaduke Pickthal, the English Muslim translator of the Qur'ān, is no different in his translation:

“O ye who believe! Take not the Jews and the Christians for friends. They are friends one to another. He among you who taketh them for friends is (one) of them. Lo! Allah guideth not wrongdoing folk.”

## ESSAY 1 ﴿— Neither Friends nor Allies!

M. Shakir, the Pakistani Muslim, translates the verse the same way:

“O you who believe! do not take the Jews and the Christians for friends; they are friends of each other; and whoever amongst you takes them for a friend, then surely he is one of them; surely Allah does not guide the unjust people.”

T. B. Irving, the American Muslim translator of the Qur’ān, has a similar translation:

“You who believe, do not accept Jews or Christians as sponsors; some of them act as sponsors for one another. Any of you who makes friends with them becomes one of them. God does not guide such wrongdoing folk.”

### ❖ IMPLICATIONS OF SUCH TRANSLATIONS

If we were to accept any of the above translations of the verse to be correct, grave contradictions with both the Qur’ān and the example of the blessed Prophet himself would emerge.

Consider the following:

The Qur’ān specifically permits marriage of a Muslim man to a Christian or Jewish woman: “This day are (all) things good and pure made lawful unto you. The food of *Ahl al-Kitāb* (i.e., the Christian and Jewish peoples who possess a divinely revealed scripture) is lawful unto you and yours is lawful unto them. (Lawful unto you in marriage) are (not only) chaste women who are believers but chaste women among the

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

*Ahl al-Kitāb* revealed before your time when ye give them their due dowers and desire chastity not lewdness nor secret intrigues. If anyone rejects faith fruitless is his work and in the Hereafter he will be in the ranks of those who have lost (all spiritual good).” (Qur’ān, al-Māidah, 5:5)

If we accept the above translations of the verse to be correct, a Muslim man would have to inform his Christian or Jewish wife that while she could be his wife, ‘friendship’ between them was strictly prohibited.

- The Qur’ān also permits Muslims to eat Christian and Jewish food (provided such food was made *Halāl* for Christians and Jews) and reciprocates by permitting them to eat Muslim food (Qur’ān, al-Māidah, 5:5). The Muslim who invites his Christian neighbor for a meal would have to confess to him, with quite some embarrassment, that while the Qur’ān permits him to break bread with his Christian neighbour (i.e., share a meal with him), it has strictly prohibited friendship between them.
- Prophet Muhammad advised his weakest followers, who were severely persecuted by the pagan Arabs, to flee to black Christian Abyssinia and to seek security and protection there. They did so, and a just Christian King welcomed and protected them. Many years later when the Prophet got the news of that Christian King’s death, he actually offered a funeral prayer for him from the distant city of Madina. Such conduct would be quite inconsistent with the Qur’ān if those translations were accepted as correct.
- Prophet Muhammad himself entered into a political and constitutional alliance with Jews in Madina that brought into

## ESSAY 1 ﴿— Neither Friends nor Allies!

being the city—State of Madina; however, the above translations of the verse of the Qur`ān prohibited such an alliance.

- Finally, the Qur`ān is specific when it declares that there is no prohibition on Muslims preventing them from maintaining friendly ties with any people (Hindu, Christian, Buddhist, Jew, white, black, brown or yellow) who do not wage war on Islam and do not oppress Muslims by expelling them from their homes and their territory in which they reside:

“Allah forbids you not with regard to those who fight you not for (your) Faith nor drive you out of your homes from dealing kindly and justly with them: for Allah loveth those who are just.”

(Qur`ān, al-Mumtahana, 60:8)

As was previously explained, the verse of the Qur`ān (5:54) does not prohibit Muslims from maintaining friendly relations with *all* Christians and Jews. Rather it prohibits friendship with *only* those Christians and Jews who enter into a Judeo-Christian alliance. It does so because such would be the Gog and Magog world-order that would wage war on Islam and expel Muslims from their homes and from the territory in which they reside.

The Qur`ān is quite explicit when it anticipates a time when Jews would be the most hostile of all peoples to Muslims. At that time, says the Qur`ān, there would be Christians who would be your best friends:

“Thou wilt surely find that, of all people, the most hostile to those who believe (i.e., in this Qur`ān) would be the Jews, as well as those who

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

ascribe divinity to aught beside Allah (such as the worship of idols) and thou wilt surely find that, of all people, they who say: "Behold, we are Christians" come closest to feeling affection for those who believe (in this Qur'ān): this is so because there are priests and monks among them and because they are not given to arrogance."

(Qur'ān, al-Māidah, 5:82)

The above does not constitute an indictment of all Jews. Rather it is applicable to only those Jews who wage war on Islam and who expel Muslims from their homes and territory (as has occurred in the Holy Land). It also provides Muslims with a means whereby they can recognize those whom the Qur'ān recognizes, in that age, as Christians. They would be a people who would show the closest of affection for Muslims at a time when Jews and idol-worshippers show great hatred for Islam and Muslims.

Translations of (5:54) based on a misunderstanding of the Qur'ān would certainly obstruct the development of fraternal ties between Muslims and such Christians and Jews (and by implication Hindus and Buddhists) on the other, who do not participate in today's war on Islam.

### ❖ **SHARKS AND SARDINES**

The Latin-American statesman, Juan Domingo Alvarado, once declared that the world today was comprised of 'sharks' and 'sardines'. The Morvant Christians, who were all of African origin, were 'sardines'. So were we Muslims who climbed up to the top of the hill to meet with them. We were thus at pains to part from them

ESSAY 1 ❦— *Neither Friends nor Allies!*

without hostility. We hoped to reach out to them to unite in opposition to this war, not only on Islam but also on all that is sacred. We hoped to join hands and hearts in a common struggle against the ‘sharks’ of the world now waging war even with bombs that explode in garbage bins and garbage dumps in downtown Port of Spain.

An alliance of ‘sharks’ has invaded and occupied Afghanistan and Iraq, and is threatening to attack Iran as well. There are many in the world today, Christians, Hindus, Jews and others, who recognize the great injustice of that war on Islam and Muslims, who oppose that unjust war, and who would consequently welcome this brief explanatory essay.

There are also those Muslims, usually in government, who reap a harvest from their friendship with the alliance of ‘sharks’ that rules the world from London, Washington and Jerusalem. *They do not want to understand this subject* because of their great embarrassment that the Qur’ān has so clearly exposed their ultimate betrayal of Allah Most High, and has declared them part of that Judeo-Christian alliance rather than part of the community of Muslims.





ESSAY 2 ✦—

*Malcolm X — A Prince among Believers*

When will the 'Afro-Saxon' African people of the Caribbean learn to honor Malcolm X and to courageously walk in his footsteps in responding to oppression in the world today? When will they learn to 'live' for Allah Most High, the way that he did? When will they learn to 'die' for Allah Most High, the way that he did?

Malcolm 'lived' for Allah. Malcolm 'died' for Allah! And I write with the prayer that through these humble words Islam may touch their souls the way that his soul was touched, and he then became a prince among believers.

The Qur'ān declared: "Say not of those who are killed in the way of Allah that they are dead. Rather they are alive, but you cannot see them". Malcolm X was assassinated on February 21<sup>st</sup> 1965. His enemies thought that they had finally cut down that tree. But to their surprise and anguish the tree just kept on growing. That explains why some of us are still alive today. One such Malcolm is enough for the slave masters of the world! But had Malcolm been still alive today it is certain that he would have been declared to be a "terrorist" and "a great security risk". His entry into most 'Afro-Saxon' Caribbean states would certainly have been banned.

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

I paid a courtesy call on the Governor General of the Caribbean island State of Grenada a few years ago. In response to his query concerning the purpose of my visit to that island, I made mention of Malcolm X's mother, Louise, being Grenadian (he had no knowledge of that), and that I had been honored to make contact with her family in Grenada during my very brief visit.

The Governor General responded quite candidly with his opinion that Malcolm was "a hoodlum". I was hardly surprised. It is in the nature of the modern Euro-world-order that it demonizes and seeks to muzzle and strangle all those who resist its dominance and imperial rule over the world. It is a far more complex matter to understand Louis Farrakhan's bitter denunciation of Malcolm as "a traitor to his people", and "we have dealt with him the way we deal with traitors."

I loved Malcolm, the Muslim. He was a Prince amongst believers. He captured the very essence of Islām with his anti-systemic response to the oppression of the white-world-order. He has been my hero ever since I was a teenager, and he was threatening to take the US to the UN General Assembly to answer charges of genocide.

Malcolm X, the teacher, taught me the very important distinction between a 'house' and a 'field slave'. Many years later I would find the same distinction in the Qur'ān.

Malcolm explained that the 'house slave' was subject to the same oppression as the 'field slave'. Both were without 'external' freedom, and hence in 'external' slavery. But while the 'field slave' hated that oppression and slavery, the 'house slave' submitted to it, identified with the slave master, and accepted his slavery. He was so

ESSAY 2 ﴿— *Malcolm X — A Prince among Believers*

brainwashed and ‘internally’ blind that he became an appendage of the slave master (Qur’ān, al-Māida, 5:51). He was always there to serve the slave master, however required, and whenever the slave master needed him. When the slave master was ill the ‘house slave’ would feel his master’s pain and suffering and would declare to his master: “We sick!” The ‘house slave’ was both ‘internally’ as well as ‘externally’ a slave, i.e., both physically and psychologically a slave. He became a part of the system of slavery (the ‘internally’ blind always end up as slaves). The slave master rewarded the ‘house slave’ for his faithful service.

But not so the ‘field slave’ who may have been ‘externally’ a slave but was ‘internally’ a free man. Because of that ‘internal’ freedom the ‘field slave’ had the capacity to ‘see’, and to thus recognize oppression and wickedness, and he hated it with all his heart and soul. The ‘field slave’ would never submit to oppression, but rather longed to regain his freedom and to demolish slavery. And so the ‘field slave’ responded to oppression and slavery in a manner that was anti-systemic. The slave master who was an oppressor was his ‘enemy’. When the slave master’s house was on fire the ‘field slave’ would pray to God to send a strong wind that would “burn down the house”. The slaver master despised the ‘field slave’ and made him pay a terrible price for his defiance.

Today’s slave masters who now seek to realize the greatest slavery ever (and that is a major sign of the Last Day connected to *Dajjāl* the false Messiah), demonize ‘field slaves’ as terrorists, and seek anti-terrorism legislation that would muzzle and strangle them. But they must know that Malcolm’s blood stirs in the hearts of

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

millions around the world who long to walk in his courageous footsteps.

The whole of South America, from Venezuela to Argentina, is today embracing the politics of 'field slaves'. Venezuela's Hugo Chavez is not an aberration. Rather he is the embodiment of the resentment felt by the teeming coloured South American masses who are responding to the injustices to which they have long been subjected by the 'white' oppressors. Among those injustices has been the assassination, time and again, of courageous South American leaders who sought to protect their people from 'white' oppression. Panama's Omar Torrejos, Ecuador's Jamie Roldos, Chile's Salvador Allende were all killed through acts of terrorism planned and executed by those who now falsely and deceptively declare themselves to be fighting terrorism. (If we were to expand the scope of our essay we would have to include Pakistan's Ziaul Haq and Saudi Arabia's King Faisal among the leaders who were similarly assassinated. And then there was the Palestinian intellectual, Prof. Dr. Ismail Faruqi, who was a thorn in their side. He also was assassinated. And the list goes on and on.)

On the other hand, almost the entire Muslim world is today governed by 'house slave' governments. And the 'white' slave master who has deceptively portrayed himself as fighting against terrorism, is himself ever ready to resort to terror in order to ensure the survival of his 'house slaves' who govern Muslims on his behalf.

Even as we remember Malcolm X forty years later, we ought also to remember and honor his beloved wife, Dr. Betty Shabbazz. I met her twice. The second time was when she was lying in her coffin

ESSAY 2 ﴿ — *Malcolm X — A Prince among Believers*

beside Malcolm's grave, and her six daughters had honored me by asking me to recite from the Qur'ān and to offer a prayer over her body before it was lowered into her husband's grave.

I remember myself shaking like a leaf as I stood beside Malcolm's grave for the first time, and as I watched his beloved wife rejoining him after surviving such difficult trials in life.

The dominant characteristic of her life, after Malcolm's death, was her fierce loyalty and unflinching devotion to her husband's memory and his mission in life. And this brings me to my first meeting with her that is the subject of this essay.

It was 22nd September 1996, just eight months before her death, and I was escorted to the back of a large hall in midtown Manhattan to be introduced to her. She did not smile to greet me. There was something distant and lonesome about her, as though she belonged to a far away place and another time – not the kind of woman who would put you at ease in her presence. But I could almost feel her quiet strength and power as she waited with infinite patience for the time to come when she would go back home to her beloved. She sat at the back of the hall, she quietly explained to me, to be better able to assess the four speakers who were scheduled to address that night the challenging topic 'Beyond Malcolm X—The Future of Islamic Leadership in North America.' She had heard of me, of my Trinidad origin, and of my constant references in New York and elsewhere to her husband, and she was curious to listen that night to what I had to say on the topic.

I devoted myself in my address to describing the unflinching faith in Allah that was the very substance of the man. He lived for

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Allah, and he died for Allah. And that was the kind of Islamic leadership that North American Muslims needed. But I also took time off to dwell on his matchless integrity. His passionate commitment to truth and justice was such that he absolutely abhorred opportunism and expediency. And so his values in life were located at the very heart of Islām.

I then went on to observe that Malcolm, perhaps, did not know about the prohibition of *Ribā* (borrowing or lending money on interest) in Islām. How else could we explain Alex Haley's comment in the 'Autobiography' that Malcolm took an advance from him to make a down payment on a house in Elmhurst, New York, after his home was firebombed by Nation of Islām enemies? And that was the comment that got me into trouble.

After all four speakers had made their presentations, Betty came forward, ever so slowly and deliberately, to the front podium, to address the gathering. She began by quoting my words: "The *Imām* said that my husband lived for Allah. The *Imām* said that my husband died for Allah. The *Imām* is right." But then she turned around to face me, and to look at me squarely in the eyes, and to defiantly declare, "But *Imām*, he did not sign the agreement. He died before he could do that. So he was not in *Ribā!*" Only after she had passionately defended her husband did she calm down. But the way she had looked at me (don't you dare criticize my husband!) was such that it took me much longer to calm down. Seldom in my life have I ever witnessed such passionate devotion to a leader's memory and legacy. And it is that dazzling example that she has left behind for the Muslim women of today.

ESSAY 2 ﴿— *Malcolm X — A Prince among Believers*

She went on to plead for Islamic leaders who would be men of courage and integrity, men who, like her husband, would defy the oppressors of the world. But she also spoke of faith, and of the quest for knowledge. Later that evening, after I had left the hall to go to another engagement, she autographed a copy of the ‘Autobiography’ for me. And this is what she wrote: “*You are a leader for men and women of all ages and all times. May the peace and blessings of Allah forever guide you.*” And she signed Hajjah B. Shabbazz / Mrs. MX. It brought tears to my eyes.

May their common grave be wide, cool and spacious for them, and be filled with light. And may they both sleep peacefully together in that grave. *Amīn!*





## *Signs of the Last Day and The End of History*

*H*istory is more than a mere record of events. History not only records the constant changes that take place in the world but also seeks to interpret that phenomenon of change. An analysis of the historical process, of the movement of history, and of the end of history, emerges from the interpretation of change in the world. It answers many nagging questions.

Is change taking place randomly, or is there a pattern to change? Is the historical process one that would persist unto eternity, or would there be a Last Age and an end to history? A strange and mysterious Euro-world-order now controls the entire world in its iron grip. It has derived unprecedented power from a continuing scientific and technological revolution that completely changes the whole world. But its power rests on foundations that are essentially godless, decadent and corrupt. It possesses great powers of deception to the extent that it makes falsehood appear to be truth and vice versa. It tells monstrous lies while relentlessly and unjustly pursuing the goal of oppressing all those who resist its supreme authority. It establishes world government in the name of universal democracy but imposes,

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

instead, universal dictatorship over all mankind. It proclaims the doctrine of free trade but establishes a usurious economy that destroys the fair market. It rips off mankind through a process of legalized theft that reduces the masses around the world to permanent poverty and destitution. It reaps far more blood-stained income in its capacity as the money-lender *par excellence* of the world than it deceptively doles out in face-saving aid and debt-forgiveness. It is racially, culturally and intellectually arrogant and assumes itself to be not only superior to non-Europeans but that it is the 'white man's burden' to 'civilize' the rest of mankind. It is only when non-Europeans imitate their European way of life that they would be recognized as civilised. It leads mankind to dual feminist and sexual revolutions which bring in their wake so much sexual promiscuity and perversity that the institution of the family itself begins to fail and self-destruct. It brings about a mysterious alliance between Christians and Jews, and this is something previously considered impossible. It then uses that mysterious Euro-Christian/Euro-Jewish alliance to liberate the Holy Land, bring the Israelite Jews back to the Holy Land after 2000 years of divinely-ordained exile, unrestore the State of Israel in the Holy Land.

There is absolutely nothing in history that can explain the emergence of that strange and mysterious Euro-world order. Is it itself a sign of the Last Day? And can such a civilization and world-order continue to dominate the world indefinitely, or is the world a moral order with a historical process that must eventually culminate with victory for truth, justice, peace, happiness, righteousness, sexual chastity and modesty, racial fraternity, freedom, and equality?

### ESSAY 3 ﴿— *Signs of the Last Day and The End of History*

The period 1965-66 was the most exciting of all in our student life at the Aleemiyah Institute of Islamic Studies in Karachi, Pakistan. The head of the Institute, and my learned teacher of blessed memory, *Maulānā* Dr. Muhammad Fazlur Rahmān Ansārī, succeeded in persuading his distinguished colleague, the philosopher of history, Dr. Burhān Ahmad Fārūqī, to leave the city of Lahore and to join the teaching staff of the Institute in Karachi. Dr. Faruqi and Dr. Ansārī were colleagues at the Aligarh Muslim University in the 1930s where they both studied philosophy under the guidance of that formidable Muslim philosopher, Professor Dr. Syed Z. afarul Hassan. Dr. Faruqi wrote his doctoral thesis in Islamic metaphysics on the topic, '*A Mujjaddid's Conception of Tauheed*'. He courageously undertook, in that book, a critical comparative evaluation of Muhiyuddīn Ibn 'Arabi's theory of '*wahdah al-wujūd*' (i.e., that all existence is a real unity) with Shaikh Ahmad Sirhindi's rival theory of '*wahdah ash-shuhūd*' (i.e., that all existence only appears to be a unity). More than half a century has passed since he wrote that book and it remains unsurpassed as a landmark in modern Islamic metaphysics. Dr. Ansārī's doctoral thesis, on the other hand, was written on the topic of '*The Qur'anic Foundations and Structure of Muslim Society*' (in two volumes) and that book remains unsurpassed as a landmark of modern scholarship in Islamic moral philosophy. (If I may, I would like to recommend both these books to the gentle reader.)

These two intellectual giants, Dr. Fārūqī and Dr. Ansārī, interacted with each other at the Institute with sparks flying in all directions. We, the students, were tremendously stimulated by their exchanges. Dr. Fārūqī taught us the Islamic philosophy of history for two unforgettable years before he returned to Lahore. It was Dr.

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Ansārī's far-sightedness that opened for us those doors to Islam's conception of the philosophy of history. Such studies are conspicuously absent from today's *Dār al-Ulūm* where rote learning carries the day.

It is with that philosophy of history that we now attempt to explain Islām's view of the end of history and to locate the place of the 'Signs of the Last Day' in the scheme of things. Let us begin by explaining that Islām conceives of the 'end of history' and the 'end of the world' as two quite different things.

The 'end of the world' would occur with the earth, and skies above, transformed into something spatially and temporally different. Mankind would then be resurrected into the new world to face judgement.

However, the 'end of history' would occur sometime prior to the 'end of the world', and when it occurs it would close the door of free choice through which human beings could accept the divinely revealed truth and be rewarded for such choice. Islām has provided a substantial body of information known as 'Signs of the Last Day' concerning events that would culminate with the 'end of history'. Only Allah Most High, of course, has knowledge of when the world itself would end.

The Qur'ān itself has revealed that the supreme sign of the end of history would be the return of the true Messiah, Jesus, the son of the virgin Mary. And Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) went on to inform that the Messiah's return would herald the final triumph of truth over falsehood, and of justice over oppression and tyranny. The European war on Islām which

### ESSAY 3 ﴿— *Signs of the Last Day and The End of History*

commenced with the barbaric European crusades, and which witnessed its present foolhardy phase in the brutal and bloody western occupation and oppression of Afghanistan and Iraq, would then end with the divinely ordained destruction of the oppressor. An essentially godless and decadent western civilization would self-destruct through disease. An unstoppable Muslim army that would emerge from Khorasān (i.e., modern-day Afghanistan and neighbouring territories), would eventually sweep away every obstacle in its path as it liberates all occupied territories all the way to Jerusalem. Thus history would end with victory for Islām.

The non-Muslim reader must pause to ask himself a question. What would be the consequence for him if Muhammad (*peace be upon him*) is indeed truthful when he declared that he is a Prophet, like unto, Abraham, Moses and Jesus (*peace be upon them all*), and that the Qur'ān which he delivered to mankind is indeed the true and uncorrupted word of the One God?

Let us note at the time of writing of this essay that the armed Islāmic resistance to the oppressor in both Afghanistan and Iraq has not only emerged but is already demonstrating a capacity to stay the course for the next 20 or 30 years until victory is achieved. I doubt whether this final war of all wars would take more time than that to end.

The word of Allah Most High has declared such an end to history, and the 'Word' of Allah Most High never changes:

“For them (the believers in Allah Most High who, for example, resist the war on Islām) are Glad Tidings in the life of this world (i.e., victory for

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

Islām) as well as in the Hereafter (the reward of paradise). No change can there be in the Words of Allah. This is indeed the supreme Felicity."

(Qur'ān, Yūnus, 10:64)

Before we turn to the rest of the essays in this book and to 'Signs of the Last Day' in Islām, we attempt to make a very brief comparative review of the different conceptions of the historical process, the movement of history and the end of history in Hinduism, Judaism, Christianity and, finally, in the view of modern western civilization. The Hindu view is that the movement of history is continuously cyclic. The Jewish view is linear and regressive, and so too is the Christian view. Western civilization conceives of the movement of history as linear and progressive, while the Islamic view is that it is zig-zig since it is conditioned by the triumphs and failures in a moral struggle that is waged by essentially free moral agents.

### **❖ THE HINDU VIEW OF THE MOVEMENT AND END OF HISTORY**

Hinduism declares that the movement of history is cyclic, i.e., going round and round in circles and thus constantly repeating itself. When one cycle is completed, another one commences. In the view of many Hindu scholars today, as well as in the popular Hindu religious consciousness, the movement of history is now located at a point in time when one cycle is coming to an end and another is about to begin. Thus for the Hindu this is, in a sense, a last age, i.e., the end of this present cycle of history.

While Hinduism is prepared to recognize truth manifesting itself

### ESSAY 3 ✦— *Signs of the Last Day and The End of History*

in the form of many rivers all flowing to the same sea, the fact is that Hinduism is also firmly insistent that when those rivers all reach that common sea it is the Hindu conception of truth that is certain to prevail. The logical implication is that a cycle cannot end without validation of the Hindu conception of truth.

What is that conception of truth? And what are the implications for the rest of mankind if such a conception of truth were to be validated? For the purposes of our present essay we need not look at more than one or two of those implications.

#### ❖ HINDUISM AND THE HOLY LAND OF BHARAT

Hinduism is built on the concept of a holy land, i.e., *Bharat*, that includes not only present-day India, but also much of the surrounding regional territory. Hinduism clings with evergreen nostalgia to a golden age in the distant past in which the gods and goddesses of Hinduism lived on earth and the truth of Hinduism dominated the then known world from that holy land. Hindus believe that Hinduism has an exclusive religious right to dominance in that holy land of *Bharat*, and that Hindus therefore have a religious obligation to ensure that the Hindu conception of truth prevails in that holy land.

Eight centuries of Muslim rule over that holy land, followed by the partition of the holy land to accommodate the creation of a Muslim Pakistan, Muslim Bangladesh, Muslim Maldives and a Buddhist Sri Lanka, inflicted a wound on the integrity of that holy land and, by implication, on the Hindu religious consciousness. It also set the stage for a struggle for restoring the integrity of holy '*Bharat*'. History

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

would end, in the Hindu religious view, with such a validation of the Hindu conception of truth that would require Muslim Pakistan and Bangladesh and other surrounding territories that were once '*Bharat*' to be reabsorbed within the holy land, and that an undivided holy land of '*Bharat*' under *Brahmin* Hindu political, economic and religious dominance be restored.

The *Brahmin* Hindu conception of truth is firmly based on the belief that mankind was created unequally. The *Brahmin* Hindu is born into the highest caste and is thus the elite of mankind. The rest of non-*Brahmin* mankind are inferior to him. That belief in inherent superiority and inferiority of human beings naturally lends itself to the establishment of a system of dominance. The implication, in so far as the historical process is concerned, is that history cannot end without the political dominance of a Brahman-ruled '*Bharat*' over all others within its sphere of influence. The political and economic life of South Asia is moving in precisely that direction.

There are political implications that emerge from this Hindu conception of the end of history. The first is that the approach of an end of the present cycle would necessarily give rise to the emergence of a Hindu religious nationalism that would impact ominously on political and economic relations with non-Hindus (particularly Muslims). That is already occurring.

Secondly it makes it inevitable that those Hindus with faith in the Hindu conception of the end of history would make common cause with those who are now waging war on Islām around the world. They would do so because of the perception of Islām as the major obstacle that stands in the way of Hinduism realizing its historic destiny. They

### ESSAY 3 ✎— *Signs of the Last Day and The End of History*

would do so in order to realize the end of history that would validate Hinduism by way of restoring the integrity and undivided unity of the holy Hindu motherland of '*Maa Bharat*' (mother India). It is precisely for this reason that India is now becoming, after USA, Israel's most strategic ally in the world.

Let us hasten to note that there are Hindus who would reject this conception of the end of history with Brahmin dominance over the rest of mankind, and would insist that justice, and that fraternity with all of mankind who reciprocate such values, must be the goal of Hinduism in the end of history. It would always be possible for Muslims to build friendship and alliance with such Hindus.

#### ❖ **HINDUISM AND REINCARNATION**

In addition to the belief that history moves in cycles, Hinduism is also based on the belief that life itself is cyclical. We are born, we live, we die, and then we are reborn or we reincarnate.

There has never been any concrete evidence to support belief in reincarnation. Somebody in Sweden might claim to remember his previous life when he lived in such and such place, and might then produce memories of that previous life that cannot normally be explained. Hindus have often used evidence such as this to demonstrate the validity of re-incarnation. But it is not persuasive to others if someone in Sweden has that memory of a previous life. How does it affect the rest of mankind? A man might argue, "If I am to be convinced about this cycle of life in which one is reborn again and again, then I should have personal knowledge of my own previous life

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

(if I did have one). But the fact is that I have no such memory.”

Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) has prophesied an event that would occur in the Last Age that Hindus would certainly hail as a spectacular validation of the Hindu claim to truth. What is it?

The Prophet has declared, as only a true Prophet could declare, that a man who would appear to be someone’s dead father (who died some 30 or 40 years ago) would stand in front of him. He would have the physical appearance of that dead father. He would speak with that father’s voice and he would say things that only his father could know. When that happens most of mankind would be completely convinced that the dead was reborn. Would such a thing really happen? Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him*) has prophesied such a ‘Sign of the Last Age’. Here are his words:

“And there will be raised with him (i.e., with Dajjāl the false Messiah or Anti-Christ) Satans who would assume the form of those who are dead, and would then speak to those who are alive (i.e., to close relatives of a dead person) “Don’t you recognize me? I am your father; or I am your brother; or some other close relative.”

(Kanz al-Ummāl)

The Satans who would be raised with *Dajjāl* would be *Jinn* (i.e., invisible beings who were created from smokeless fire) who are *Kuffār* (disbelievers). It would be these *Jinn* who would assume human form and would appear before someone in the form of his dead father and would then speak in the voice of his father and would claim, “I am your father. Don’t you recognize me son?”

### ESSAY 3 ❦— *Signs of the Last Day and The End of History*

Cloning appear to me the first step of the road that would lead to that momentous event. After the cloning of sheep, human cloning would become a natural development. When that happens, in another twenty-five years or so, a preserved cell of a long-dead father would be used to create his clone, and a *Jinn* would then speak through that clone in the voice and with the memory of the real father. Then perhaps this prophecy of the Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him*) would also be fulfilled. Hindus would certainly respond to such an event by enthusiastically embracing it as a validation of Hinduism's claim to truth. But Muslims with knowledge would be able to recognize the fraud.

#### ❖ THE JEWISH VIEW OF THE MOVEMENT AND END OF HISTORY

The *Brahmin* Hindu and Jewish views of the movement of history and the end of history are remarkably similar. Both the Jew and the *Brahmin* Hindu conceive of themselves as the elite of mankind and conceive of all non-Hindus or non-Jews to have been originally created with an inferior status. And hence both seek to establish systems of political, economic, social and religious dominance which would ensure that the elite of mankind themselves would dominate over the rest.

Both cherish the memory of a golden age when their political, economic and religious dominance over all others within their sphere of influence was realized in history. Both believe in a holy land in which their respective golden ages were realized, and both believe that history cannot end without a re-realization of their respective golden

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

ages in which they would again dominate the world around them from their respective holy lands.

The Israelites were expelled from their holy land more than 2000 years ago, and they lived for that long period in sorrowful exile. But it is of momentous and historic importance that they have now returned to the very heart of that holy land to reclaim it as their own. It is significant that they accomplished that return while riding on the backs of European Jews who pursued their goal with no concern for either truth or justice.

History reached its zenith in the golden age of Judaism when David and Solomon (*peace be upon them both*) ruled the world from Holy Israel. History after the golden age witnessed two periods of Jewish betrayal of the covenant with Allah Most High and hence, two periods of historical collapse and consequent Jewish exile from the Holy Land. The first was the Babylonian exile. The second, which commenced shortly after Jews rejected the claim of Jesus (*peace be upon him*) to be the Messiah and subsequently boasted that they had killed him (*Qur'ān, al-Nisā, 4:159*), resulted in a two-thousand-year exile. Those 2000 years constituted, from their perspective, the Jewish Dark Age. The historical process is thus linear and regressive. But regression was punctuated by divine interventions which once brought the Jews back from Babylon to reclaim the Holy Land, and which once again would fulfill a Divine promise concerning the advent of a Messiah through whom Jews would re-realize the golden age when Holy Israel ruled the world.

Judaism believes itself to be the dominant force impacting upon the historical process at the beginning and at the end of history.

### ESSAY 3 ✪— *Signs of the Last Day and The End of History*

History is pre-eminently the history of Jews. But history is particularly the history of the Jews in their relationship with the Holy Land which they believe was divinely gifted to them *exclusively* and *unconditionally*, and with the holy State of Israel which once ruled the world from that holy land. History cannot end until the Jews have liberated the rest of the holy land beyond the present frontiers of the State of Israel. The Bible itself declares that the holy land stretches “from the river of Egypt to the river Euphrates” in Iraq. History cannot end until the holy State of Israel recovers control over the entire holy land, and rules the world as the ruling state one more time.

The historical process cannot end without the validation of Judaism as truth. But in order for such validation to be achieved it would first be necessary for the Jews to return to the Holy Land to reclaim it as their own. This they have already done. Secondly, a State of Israel would also have to be restored. This was achieved in 1948. Thirdly, that State of Israel would have to expand to encompass the entire territory of the holy land, and the Temple of Solomon would have to be rebuilt (which means that Israel would have to destroy *Masjid al-Aqsa* in order to rebuild the temple). Fourthly, the holy State of Israel would have to become, once again, the ruling state in the world. This is likely to occur soon. Finally, a Jew must rule the world from Jerusalem with a claim to *eternal* rule and declare himself the Messiah. When Jews recognize him to be the Messiah and accept him as such, that would constitute the end of history for Judaism.

Since Jews have now returned to the Holy Land to reclaim it as their own, and a State of Israel has been restored, and the temple of Solomon is likely to be re-built soon, most Jews believe that the

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

historical process is approaching the end. So the Hindu view, like the Jewish view, is that we are now in the last stage of history. This belief that the historical process is drawing to an end has impacted on Judaism in the same way as it has impacted on Hinduism, and so we see secular nationalism being replaced in Israel by Jewish religious nationalism with all the attendant repercussions on the politics of the State.

The only significant force in the world perceived to be obstructing Jews from realizing Judaism's historic destiny is Islām. This explains the present war that is waged on Islām to remove that road-block.

There are some Jews who are absolutely horrified by Israel's injustice and oppression of the Arab Muslim and Christian peoples who lived in the Holy Land prior to the birth of the Euro-Jewish State. They have opposed the Zionist State and have supported the rights of the oppressed Muslim and Christian people in and around the Holy Land. It is very unlikely that these Jews would accept the claim of a Messiah who achieves his rule over the world through deception, lies, assassination, terrorism, injustice and oppression.

It may be possible for Muslims to build friendship and alliance with such Jews.

### **❖ THE CHRISTIAN VIEW OF THE MOVEMENT AND END OF HISTORY**

The Christian view is that all of history prior to the advent of Jesus was preparatory in nature, and that history reached its epoch

### ESSAY 3 ✠— *Signs of the Last Day and The End of History*

when God incarnated in the person of Jesus, the ‘son of God’, the second person in the ‘trinity’. History would culminate when that ‘God’ returns to judge all of mankind on Judgment Day. The Christian view of the historical process is thus linear and regressive, but it conceives of history ending with another divine intervention that would validate the Christian claim to the truth.

History is indeed the history of truth. The historical process and the movement of history, according to Christianity, were determined by the incarnation of *truth* in history. God, who is truth, took human form and came to live on the earth in the person of his only begotten son, Jesus, who is also recognized as the son of the virgin Mary. The fact that God appeared in history and lived on earth implied that the age in which he lived was the golden age, and that after his departure every successive age witnessed a historical regression and departure from truth.

There is a consensus amongst Christians that the return of Jesus the Christ (i.e., the Messiah) is now close, and that we are consequently nearing the end of history. Many non-European Christians are persuaded by the dominant Euro-Christian argument that the birth of the State of Israel is a fulfillment of Biblical prophecy and that Christians therefore have a religious duty to facilitate the return of Jesus by giving their support to Israel and by opposing those who oppose Israel. They remain conveniently blind to the injustice, lies and deception with which so-called Biblical prophesy is being realized.

Indeed the birth of Israel is itself the result of a strange Jewish-Christian marriage that also gave birth to the present world-order.

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

As the moment of the return of Jesus draws nigh the world is already witnessing a resurgence of Christian religious nationalism impacting on Christian political thought with momentous implications. Nowhere in the world has the impact of end-time resurgent Christian nationalism made a more ominous impact on the world than in the establishment of the George Bush administration in USA.

This brief review of the viewpoints of these three religions is sufficient to demonstrate that they all believe in an end to history and, further, that the end of history is close.

### ❖ MODERN WESTERN CIVILIZATION'S VIEW OF THE MOVEMENT AND END OF HISTORY

Perhaps the foremost philosopher of history of modern western civilization is the German philosopher, Fredrich Hegel. He gave a view of the historical process that begins with a *thesis*. It provokes an *antithesis*. And these two are then reconciled through the emergence of a *synthesis*. The *synthesis* in his philosophy of history represents a higher stage of history and hence, progress. The movement of history thus witnesses constant advance. The movement of history is linear and progressive, and the latest is always the best.

In the Hegelian philosophy of history the ascendancy and unrivalled dominance of modern western civilization represent the synthesis of all that preceded it. The fact that the west is dominant, remains dominant, and is growing in its dominance, indicates that its claim to truth is valid. It also implies that all previous civilizations

### ESSAY 3 ﴿— *Signs of the Last Day and The End of History*

with their different conceptions of truth and of history, including Islām, have been synthesized and superseded by the present western dispensation, and have now become redundant and moribund. Since the modern west is secular, the implication is that religion is destined to enter the museum of history.

Modern western civilization not only claims that it is the latest and therefore the best, but curiously it also claims that it is the last since it represents the final synthesis in history. They believe their civilization has come to stay and will never be surpassed. They believe the historical process has reached the climax and that the end, whensoever it comes, would validate their claim to truth.

Francis Fukuyama recognized the ascendancy of modern western civilization as the end of history. Samuel Huntington differed. He believed that there is some mopping up operation left since civilizations other than modern western civilization still have some life in them. He envisaged a clash of civilizations before the end of history. He warned that the clash would be essentially between Islām and the West, but confidently expected that it would result with triumph for the west. (sic)

There is one philosopher of history of the western world, Arnold Toynbee, who still remains an enigma. He was a devout Christian and yet his thought was firmly planted in secular western civilization. He struggled to formulate a view of history that would accommodate the western as well as the Christian view of truth and history. His intellectual work contributed to forging the Euro-Jewish/Euro-Christian alliance that now rules the world on behalf of the Euro-Jewish State of Israel.

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

### ❖ ISLĀM'S VIEW OF THE MOVEMENT AND END OF HISTORY

Let us now turn to the Islamic view of the subject in which the movement of history is determined by the movement of *truth* in history. Allah Most High is *al-Haq* (i.e., Truth):

“That is because He, Allah, is the Truth . . . .”

(Qur`ān, al-Hajj, 22:62)

Not only is He, Most High, Truth, but Truth also comes from Him in the form of the revealed Word:

“And say, The Truth is from your Lord . . . .”

(Qur`ān, al-Kahf, 18:29)

The Qur`ān also describes everything in the world around us to be pregnant with Truth:

“Do they not reflect within themselves? Not but with Truth and for a term appointed, did Allah create the heavens and the earth, and all that is between them . . . .”

(Qur`ān, Rum, 30:8)

Truth (*al-Haq*) which comes from Allah Most High provokes confrontation with falsehood (*al-Bātil*). The Islamic view is that the conflict between truth and falsehood is the dominant factor determining the movement of history. Human beings participate in this struggle because Allah Most High gave to them the freewill with

### ESSAY 3 ﴿﴾— *Signs of the Last Day and The End of History*

which to choose. Although they possess limited freedom, it is nevertheless freedom:

“Say, truth is from your Lord-God. Let him who will, believe in it, and let him who will, reject it.”

(Qur’ān, al-Kahf, 18:29)

Mankind is free to chose, either to accept the Truth and to be rewarded for such a choice, or to reject it and to pay the price for that rejection. This self-directed-will and capacity for a free choice causes the historical process to move sometimes this way, sometimes that way. Dr. Burhān Ahmad Fārūqī used the term *zigzag* to describe the movement of history. It moves now this way, and now that – sometimes progress and sometimes regress that reflect success and failure in the moral struggle. Islām thus rejects both the cyclic view as well as the linear regressive and the linear progressive views of the movement of history.

Divine intervention occurs in the historical process when Prophets are sent, and when Scriptures are revealed. Such intervention results in a Prophet inserting himself in the sweep of history and launching an effort to re-direct the movement of history so that it is restored to the straight path (i.e., *Sirāt al-Mustaqīm*). These divine interventions constitute landmarks of the historical process. The advent of Prophet Muhammad, however, witnessed the most decisive, the most comprehensive triumph of truth over falsehood ever to have occurred in history.

Dr. Fārūqī used the Qur’ān to demonstrate Islām’s view *that history cannot end without another triumph of truth over falsehood.*

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Such an event, however, would validate the Islamic claim to truth since it would deliver a re-realization of the golden age of the Prophets, David and Solomon (*peace be upon them both*), when the Holy (Islamic State) of Israel ruled the world from the Holy Land, and the golden age of Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him*) who declared: “My companions are like the rain. I don’t know which shower is better, the first or the last”.

Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) has provided a description of a Last Age that would precede the end of history. Many Signs of the Last Day reveal grave events that would occur in the Last Age. These events would seem like an evil storm blowing through the world while sifting the grain (i.e., those who have true faith) from the husk (those who have no faith).

Allah Most High created that evil storm that will sweep everyone into the garbage bin of history—except those who have firm faith in the One God and in the truth that came from him. Islām declares that Allah Most High sent Muhammad (*peace and blessings be upon him*) as His last Prophet and Messenger to all mankind, and sent him with the Qur’ān as the last divinely-revealed scripture. To the extent that he is indeed a true Prophet, and the Qur’ān is indeed divine revelation, then only those who faithfully follow him, and who are guided by the Qur’ān, would be able to survive the evil storm.

The essays in this book attempt to locate and explain some of those Signs of the Last Day as they are already appearing in the modern world. They depict the evil storm that is already unleashed and is sweeping all but the truly faithful into the garbage-bin of history. The greatest danger to the religious way of life that has come

with that storm is an epistemological attack on the spiritual heart of religion.

### ❖ THE EVIL STORM AND WAR ON THE SPIRITUAL HEART OF RELIGION

There are misguided and evil people in this strange modern world who continuously attack and seek to demolish the spiritual heart of the religious way of life. They have already demolished the spiritual heart of Christianity, Judaism, Hinduism and Buddhism and are now targeting Islam. They villify authentic Sufi scholars of Islām such as my learned teacher Maulānā Dr. Muhammad Fadlur Rahman Ansārī, and his illustrious teacher, Maulānā ‘Abdul ‘Aleem Siddiqui (*may Allah Most High have mercy on them both*), and falsely accuse them of being profoundly misguided to the extent of engaging in acts of *Shirk*.

They are a people who have effectively joined the ranks of those enemies of Islām who are today waging war on Islām and Muslims around the world. They are themselves unaware that they have become instruments in the hands of a master-mind whose *messianic* objective is to obstruct Muslims from realizing the *reality* of the world today. That master-mind is *Dajjāl* the false Messiah or Anti-Christ, who is himself one-eyed, and hence spiritually blind, and who knows that the spiritually blind cannot recognize the Signs of the Last Day.

Many of the prophecies of Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) concerning ‘Signs of the Last Day’ have been conveyed to us in symbolic language that must be interpreted in order to be properly understood. That process of interpretation in turn

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

requires the use of the Sufi epistemology of seeing with the internal eye (i.e., internal intuitive spiritual insight). It also requires a keen observation of events as they unfold in the historical process.

It was the good fortune of this writer to have been the student of an authentic Sufi Shaikh. The essays in this book are the fruit of a very humble attempt at interpretation of the historical process, and of events now ominously unfolding in the world, in the context of Signs of the Last Day. Perhaps these essays might assist others, more gifted than this writer, to understand and interpret the ‘Signs of the Last Day’ in a manner that would more conclusively demonstrate ‘Truth’ in Islām.

The *Ahadīth* (i.e., words of Prophet Muhammad – *peace be upon him*) quoted below are but a few of the large body of *Ahadīth* on the subject of ‘Signs of the Last Day’. The reader must exercise constant vigilance when studying *Ahadīth* on this subject since they must have certainly been the prime target of those whose evil mission it was to so fabricate *Ahadīth* as to mislead Muslims and corrupt their understanding of this vitally important subject.

Part of the methodology through which we can identify *Ahadīth* of doubtful integrity is by first locating a consistent *system of meaning* which would explain a subject as a whole as derived from both the Qur’ān and *Ahadīth*. We can then suspend judgment in respect of such *Ahadīth* as are not in harmony with that *system of meaning*. Nowhere is there greater need for such a methodology than in the study of ‘Signs of the Last Day’.

The text of the English translation of the following *Ahadīth* is sometimes punctuated with our brief comments enclosed in brackets.

### ESSAY 3 ﴿— Signs of the Last Day and The End of History

In addition, we have sometimes offered a brief commentary of a *Hadith*:



Abu Hurairah narrated that Allah's Apostle said: "The Last Hour would not come unless (and until) the Muslims fight the Jews and the Muslims kill them (i.e. so defeat them that) the Jews would hide themselves behind a stone or a tree and a stone or a tree would say: Muslim, or servant of Allah, there is a Jew behind me; come and kill him; but the *Gharqad* tree would not say that, for it is the tree of the Jews."

(Sahih Muslim)

This prophecy of the Last Day very clearly rules out the possibility of any peaceful resolution of the conflict between Jews and Muslims over Jewish oppression in the Holy Land and elsewhere in the world.



Anas ibn Malik narrated that Allah's Apostle said: "Dajjāl would be followed by seventy thousand Jews of Isfahan wearing Persian shawls."

(Sahih Muslim)

This indicates that the European Jews and the Euro-Zionist Movement who created the State of Israel, would eventually relinquish power and control over Israel and seduce the real Jews, i.e., the oriental Jews, to replace them. It is significant that an Iranian Jew is now President of Israel.



## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Jabir ibn Samurah narrated: I heard Allah's Apostle say: "Before the Last Hour there would be many (great) liars." There is an addition in the *Hadith* transmitted on the authority of Abul Ahwas of these words: "I said to him: Did you hear it from Allah's Apostle? He said: Yes."

(Sahih Muslim)

Those great lies are already coming out of the Washington, London and Tel Aviv/Jerusalem. In addition, the world is subjected to a constant barrage of lies and misinformation that permeates the western-dominated international news media.



Hudhayfah ibn Usayd Ghifari narrated: "Allah's Apostle came to us all of a sudden as we were engaged (in a discussion). He asked: What are you discussing? (The Companions) said: We are discussing about the Last Hour. Thereupon he said: It would not come until you see ten signs and (in this connection) he made a mention of the 'smoke', 'Dajjal', the 'beast', the 'rising of the sun from the west', the 'descent of Jesus son of Mary', 'Gog and Magog', and 'landslides in three places, one in the east, one in the west and one in Arabia' at the end of which 'fire would burn forth from the Yemen and would drive people to the place of their assembly'.

(Sahih Muslim)

See essay in this book entitled "Ten Major Signs of the Last Day—Has One Just Occurred?"



### ESSAY 3 ﴿— *Signs of the Last Day and The End of History*

Umar ibn al-Khattab narrated: “One day we were sitting in the company of Allah’s Prophet when there appeared before us a man dressed in pure white clothes, his hair extraordinarily black. There were no signs of travel on him. None amongst us recognized him. At last he sat with the Prophet. He knelt before him placed his palms on his thighs and asked: Muhammad, inform me about al- Islām. The Messenger of Allah said: Al- Islām implies that you testify that there is no god but Allah and that Muhammad is the Messenger of Allah, and you establish prayer, pay Zakat, observe the fast of Ramadan, and perform pilgrimage to the House (i.e., the Ka’aba in Makkah built by Abraham) if you are solvent enough (to bear the expense of) the journey. He (the inquirer) said: You have told the truth. He (Umar ibn al-Khattab) said: It amazed us that he would put the question and then he would himself verify the truth. He (the inquirer) asked: Inform me about Iman (faith). He (the Holy Prophet) replied: That you affirm your faith in Allah, in His angels, in His Books, in His Apostles, in the Day of Judgment, and you affirm your faith in the Divine Decree about good and evil. He (the inquirer) said: You have told the truth. He (the inquirer) again asked: Inform me about al-Ihsan (spiritual insight). He (the Holy Prophet) said: That you worship Allah as if you are seeing Him, for though you do not see Him, He, verily, sees you. He (the enquirer) again said: Inform me about the hour (the Last Day). He (the Holy Prophet) remarked: the one who is asked knows no more than the one who is inquiring (about it). He (the inquirer) said: Inform me of some of the signs (of the Last Day). He (the Holy Prophet) said: That the slave-girl would give birth to her mistress and master, and that you would find barefooted, destitute shepherds vying with one another in the construction of magnificent buildings. He (the narrator, Umar ibn al-Khattab) said: Then he (the inquirer) went on his way but I stayed with him (the Holy

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Prophet) for a long while. He then said to me: Umar, do you know who this inquirer was? I replied: Allah and His Apostle know best. He (the Holy Prophet) remarked: He was Gabriel (the angel). He came to you in order to instruct you in matters of religion.”

(Sahih Muslim)

Here is a prophecy that is very clearly presented in symbolic language that must be interpreted. But the *Hadith* also directs our attention to *al-Ihsan*, or the spiritual quest, as part of the prerequisites required for responding to the ‘Signs of the Last Day’. “The slave-girl giving birth to her mistress” is a startling prophecy that can be interpreted only when one understands and penetrates the prophecies concerning *Dajjāl* and *Riba* on the one hand, and *Dajjāl* and the feminist revolution on the other.



Abū Hurairah narrated that the Prophet said: “The Last Hour (i.e., the Last Day) would not come before (religious) knowledge is taken away, earthquakes would be very frequent, time would pass quickly, afflictions would appear, murders would increase and money would overflow amongst you.”

(Sahīh Bukhāri)

The void in respect of religious knowledge can be easily understood in the context of the attack that has already been launched on the scholars of Islām and on the institutions of higher Islamic learning. This attack on the scholars of Islām forms part of the over-all war on

### ESSAY 3 ﴿— Signs of the Last Day and The End of History

Islām and Muslims.



Narrated Ubayy ibn K`ab: I heard Allah's Apostle (peace be upon him) say, "The Euphrates would soon uncover a mountain of gold and when the people would hear of it they would flock towards it but the people who would possess that (treasure) (would say): If we allow these persons to take out of it they would take away the whole of it." So they would fight and ninety-nine out of one hundred would be killed. Abu Kamil in his narration said: "I and Abu Ka`b stood under the shade of the battlement of Hassan."

(Sahīh Muslim)

I believe the mountain of gold uncovered by the River Euphrates can be understood only as a symbol for oil (black gold) and that the deaths prophesied (99 out of every 100) would occur in the wars to gain control over that oil. Perhaps weapons of mass destruction such as nuclear weapons will be used in the future.



Here now are some more randomly selected *Ahadīth* pertaining to Signs of the Last Day:

S`ād ibn Abu Waqqās narrated: Allah's Messenger said, "The Last Hour would not come until people come forth who eat with their tongues as cows do." Ahmad transmitted it."

(Tirmidhī)



## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Hudhaifah narrated that the Prophet said, “The Last Hour would not come until you kill your leader, fight together with your swords, and your worst ones inherit your worldly goods.”

(Sunan Tirmidhī)



Anas ibn Malik narrated that Allah’s Messenger said, “The Last Hour would not come until time contracts, a year being like a month, a month like a week, a week like a day, a day like an hour, and an hour like the kindling of a fire.”

(Sunan Tirmidhi)



Abu Sa’īd al-Khudri narrated that Allah’s Messenger said, “By Him in Whose hand is my soul, the Last Hour would not come until wild beasts speak to men, the end of a man’s whip and the thong of his sandal speak to him, and his thigh informs him what his family have done since he left them.” (This appears to anticipate the modern cellular phone.)

(Sunan Tirmidhī)



Talhah ibn Malik narrated that Allah’s Messenger said, “One of the signs of the approach of the Last Hour would be the destruction of the Arabs (i.e., war on Arabs).”

(Sunan Tirmidhi)



### ESSAY 3 ﴿— *Signs of the Last Day and The End of History*

Abdullah ibn Hawālah al-Azdi narrated: “The Apostle of Allah sent us on foot to get spoils, but we returned without getting any. When he saw the signs of distress on our faces he stood up before us and said: O Allah, do not put them under my care, for I would be too weak to care for them; do not put them in care of themselves, for they would be incapable of that, and do not put them in the care of men, for they would choose the best things for themselves. He then placed his hand on my head and said: Ibn Hawālah, *when you see the Caliphate established in the Holy Land* (i.e., when an imposter Euro-Jewish State of Israel rules the world from the Holy Land) earthquakes, sorrows and serious matters would have drawn near, and on that day the Last Hour would be nearer to mankind than this hand of mine is to your head.”

(Sunan Abū Daūd)



Anas ibn Malik narrated that the Prophet said: “The Last Hour would not come until people vie with one another about *Masājīd* (i.e. contesting with each other for control over *Masājīd*).”

(Sunan Abū Daūd)





ESSAY 4 ❖—

*Iqbal, the Sufi Epistemology and  
The End of History*

We attempt in this essay to examine the appearance of an epistemological paradox in the thought of Dr. Muhammad Iqbāl.

There was that knowledge which he imparted to his native people, Indian Muslims who were subjected to brutal anti-Muslim British colonial rule, which touched their very souls and fired them with a scorching reaffirmation of commitment to Islam the religion. It was communicated in their native languages - Urdu and Persian. Had it been communicated in English, the European world of scholarship that was waging war on Islam would have rejected and sneered at it. Iqbāl would have suffered a loss of prestige amongst his European peers.

And then there was that other knowledge which he communicated in English, and which included his views concerning the 'End of History'. It impressed European scholarship, as well as his western-educated countrymen. Had some of it been communicated in Urdu or Persian, such as his rejection of belief in the advent of *Imām al-Mahdi*, of *Dajjāl* the false Messiah or Anti-Christ, and in the return

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

of the true Messiah, Jesus the son of the Virgin Mary (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon them both*), it would have created serious and abiding problems for him amongst the Muslim masses. To this day, there are many Muslims who are inspired by Iqbāl, but remain blissfully ignorant of his real views concerning the ‘End of History’.

The dualism in Iqbāl’s thought and works is compounded by the fact that he sometimes says one thing in English, and then proceeds to say something quite different in Urdu or Persian.

For example, he agrees with the Turkish *Ijtihād* (if it may be called such) to the effect that the *Imāmate* or *Caliphate* (which was abolished by Mustafa Kamal’s Turkish Grand National Assembly in 1924) *can be vested in a body of persons or an elected Assembly*. Provided that a modern Parliament can be constituted of good Muslims, Iqbāl would be willing to accept it as a valid substitute for the Caliphate. Yet Iqbāl, in verse, urges the restoration of the Caliphate, and seeks that mobilization of the Islamic spirit that would make it possible:

“Taa Khilafat kee bina duniyah main ho phir ustawaar,

Laa kahein say dhoond kar aslaaf ka qalb-o-jigar.”

(In order to strengthen or vitalize the cause of (the restoration of) the  
Caliphate in this world,

It is imperative that we locate and rebuild the heart and liver, i.e., the  
courage, faith and mettle of the first Muslims.)

Iqbāl is fairly explicit in his rejection of belief in the advent of

ESSAY 4 ❦— *Iqbāl, the Sufi Epistemology and The End of History*

*Imām Al-Mahdi* and in the return of the true Messiah, Jesus the son of the Virgin Mary. This is what he says:

“The doctrine of the finality of prophethood may further be regarded as a psychological cure for the Magian attitude of constant expectation which tends to give a false view of history. Ibn Khaldun, seeing the spirit of his own view of history, has fully criticized and, I believe, finally demolished the alleged revelational basis in Islam of an idea similar, at least in its psychological effects, to the original Magian idea which had reappeared in Islam under the pressure of Magian thought.”

(Iqbāl, Dr. Muhammad., *Reconstruction of Religious Thought in Islam*, ed. by M. Saeed Shaikh, Lahore, Institute of Islamic Culture, 1986) p. 115

Indeed, in his letter to Muhammad Ahsan he adds belief in the advent of *Dajjāl* the false Messiah to the list of Magian ideas which, he claims, have infiltrated into Islamic thought. This is clear from his use of the word *masihiyāt*. (Iqbālnama, Vol. II, p. 231. Quoted in M. Saeed Sheikh, “Editor’s Introduction” to Iqbāl’s *Reconstruction*, op. cit., p. xi).

Yet Iqbāl, in verse, is fairly explicit in the affirmation of belief in the advent of *Imām Al-Mahdi*:

“Out of the seclusion of the desert of Hejaz,

The Guide of the Time (Khidr-e-Waqt) is to come.

And from that far, far away valley,

The Caravan is to make its appearance.”

The view has been expressed that Iqbāl’s *Khidr-e-Waqt* was none

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

other than the founder of Pakistan Muhammad Ali Jinnah. We disagree. By no stretch of the imagination can Jinnah be conceived of having emerged from a distant valley in the *Hejaz*. Nor could Sultan Abdul Aziz bin Saud, who placed the *Hejaz* under Anglo-American clientage, be conceived as *Khidr-e-Waqt*. Who then, other than *Imām al-Mahdi*, was Iqbāl referring to?

We trace this apparently disturbing dualism in Iqbāl's thought and works and suggest that it resulted from an epistemological ambivalence in his thought. Different epistemologies function at different levels of consciousness. Iqbāl's theoretic consciousness, operating with the English language, appears to have functioned with one epistemology. His aesthetic and spiritual consciousness, operating with his native languages, seems to have functioned with another. Unless one succeeds in integrating all levels of consciousness in the personality, an epistemological ambivalence and a dualism in thought can appear.

It would be a disservice to Iqbal to suggest that he deliberately chose this duality of views in order to mislead his European audience. Such would imply that he also, in the process, mislead an entire generation of his native Muslim people who readily absorbed his views expressed in English. Iqbal is too great a scholar to have used Islamic scholarship to mislead his reading audience, which included so many of his own Muslim people.

❖ **SUFI EPISTEMOLOGY**

The Sufis have a consistent record of not only recognizing, but also of using the heart as a vehicle for the acquisition of knowledge. That experience of the heart, through which it “sees” and penetrates “truth,” is frequently referred to as “religious experience.” In its wider sense, religious experience also includes that intuitive grasp which delivers to the believer the “substance” or “reality” of things. The Prophet (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) referred to it when he warned: “Fear the *firasah* (i.e., intuitive capacity for penetrating the substance of things) of the believer, for surely he sees with the light of Allah.” And Iqbāl himself directed attention to it in his famous couplet:

“Hazon saal Nargis

apni baynuri pay roti hai,

Bari mushkil say hota hai,

chaman main, deedawar paida.”

*“For thousands of years,*

*The narcissus (flower) has bemoaned its blindness;*

*It is with great difficulty that a discerning sage*

*(i.e. one who sees what others cannot see),*

*Appears in the garden (of life).”*

Iqbāl’s *deedawar*—i.e., the discerning sage—is clearly he who sees with an inner light. Iqbāl is, himself, a true expression of a *deedawar*.

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

The epistemology that recognizes ‘religious experience’ as a source of knowledge is herein referred to as the *Sufi* epistemology. The knowledge itself that comes from such a source is known as *‘Ilm al-Batin*.

All through history, it was always important for the seeker of knowledge to be able to penetrate the ‘substance’ or ‘reality’ of things. But that would become absolutely essential in an age in which ‘appearance’ and ‘reality’ would be in total conflict with each other. ‘Appearance’ would be so dangerous that, if accepted, would lead to the destruction of faith. And so, in that age, survival would depend upon the capacity to penetrate beyond external form to reach internal substance, and thus be saved from being deceived and destroyed. Islam has declared that such an age would appear before the end of the world. And this reconfirms the abiding importance of the *Sufi* epistemology.

Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) advised that *Sūrah al-Kahf* (Chapter 18) of the Qur’ān be recited every day of *Juma’ah* (i.e., Friday) for protection from the *Fitnah* (deception, trial) of *Dajjāl* whose *modus operandi* is to deceive. The story in *Surah al-Kahf* of Moses (*‘alaihi al-Salām*) and Khidr (*‘alaihi al-Salām*) reveals the inadequacy of that epistemology which admits of knowledge only through observation. Moses is mistaken on all three occasions. Khidr on the other hand, who sees with the light of Allah Most High, corrects the mistakes which Moses made.

The story also indirectly points an ominous finger at the misguided community of Moses, i.e., the Jews, as the people who would experience the greatest deception, would be deceived and

ESSAY 4 — Iqbal, the Sufi Epistemology and The End of History

would then fail to read accurately the historical process. In consequence of being deceived they would blindly follow the most dangerous of all Pied Pipers, i.e., *Dajjāl* the false Messiah or Anti-Christ, to their final destruction in history. My view is that this deception has already taken place, and the final destruction of the Euro-Jewish State of Israel is now certain.

Iqbāl is himself an excellent example of a scholar with a matchless capacity to penetrate beyond appearances to grasp the reality of things. He made a thorough and penetrating study of modern western civilization and came to the conclusion that its appearance was quite different from its reality. Just three months before his death he tore away the veil or appearance of “progress,” and delivered a stinging denunciation of the modern West. Many, including the likes of *Shaikh* Muhammad Abduh, as well as today’s secular liberals, have declared that they have seen Islam itself in the modern West. Iqbāl was not deceived:

“The modern age prides itself on its progress in knowledge and its matchless scientific development. No doubt, the pride is justified.... But in spite of all these developments, tyranny of imperialism struts abroad, covering its face in the masks of Democracy, Nationalism, Communism, Fascism, and heavens know what else besides. Under these masks, in every corner of the earth, the spirit of freedom and the dignity of man are being trampled underfoot in a way of which not even the darkest period of human history presents a parallel.”

(Iqbāl, Dr. Muhammad, *New Year's Message*,  
Broadcast from All India Radio, Lahore, Jan. 1, 1938.  
Quoted in Syed Abdul Wahid, *Thoughts and Reflections of Iqbāl*,  
Lahore, Ashraf, 1964. p. 373)

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

### ❖ **EPISTEMOLOGY OF THE MODERN WEST**

Modern western civilization emerged in consequence of sudden unprecedented change that overtook Europe. A civilization which was previously based on faith (in Christianity), and which had given collective and dramatic expression of that faith in the Crusades, experienced a radical change which transformed it into a civilization based on materialism. The new epistemology, which paved the way for the collective acceptance of materialism, was one that specifically denied the possibility of knowledge being acquired through religious experience, or through revelations from the unseen. Observation and experimentation were the only valid means through which knowledge could be acquired; hence that which could not be observed could not be known. The new epistemology naturally paved the way for a dramatic conclusion, to wit, a world which could not be observed and known, did not exist. Hence there is no reality beyond material reality.

### ❖ **IQBĀL'S EPISTEMOLOGICAL RESPONSE**

Iqbāl realized that the acceptance of this western epistemology would result in the complete destruction of religion in the world of Islam. Knowledge would be secularized, and the secularized mind would be cut off from the unseen world — the world of the sacred. The heart would then lose that sacred light without which its sight is, at best, dim. Even the best scholars in the world of Islam would then be in danger of being deceived by western Pied Pipers, and all of mankind would dance to their tunes. Islam would be so secularized that a Protestant version of Islam would emerge. An age, which had already experienced the total dominance of western civilization over

#### ESSAY 4 ﴿— Iqbal, the Sufi Epistemology and The End of History

all of mankind, posed a great danger of precisely such an epistemological penetration of the Muslim mind.

Iqbāl's response was to devote two of the seven lectures that were subsequently compiled in a book as "*The Reconstruction of Religious Thought in Islam*", to a vigorous defense of the *Sufi* epistemology, and to place these two lectures at the very beginning of the series of lectures. They occupy the same prominent position as the first two chapters of the book.

(<http://www.allamaiqbal.com/works/prose/english/reconstruction.>)

In "*Knowledge and Religious Experience*" and "*The Philosophical Test of the Revelations of Religious Experience*", Iqbāl presented the most well-reasoned and persuasive challenge to the new western epistemology ever penned by a Muslim. These first two chapters of the *Reconstruction* were produced and prominently placed for precisely this purpose, i.e., to stimulate Islamic scholarship to probe with Allah's light, and to penetrate beyond the seductive appearances presented by the modern age, in order to reach its poisonous reality.

More than sixty years have passed since that challenge (in the first two chapters of *Reconstruction*), and neither has western scholarship condescended to respond to it nor has Islamic scholarship cared to follow in the epistemological trail which he blazed. Indeed, this failure on the part of Islamic scholarship is partly responsible for the terrible plight in which the world of Islam now finds itself. The western world, with its secularized system of education, its politics of power-lust, greed and polarization of society, and its economics of exploitation, has enjoyed almost total success in deceiving the world

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

of Islam and in thus leading it down the road of impotence, anarchy, intellectual confusion, and the ruination of faith.

### ❖ IQBĀL'S AMBIVALENCE

From his adolescent days as a college student in Lahore to his university education in Europe, Iqbāl's exposure to western thought was continuously intimate. He also lived in an age that was forced to observe the literal explosion of western scholarship on the stage of the world. History had never witnessed anything comparable to that scholarship which dramatically extended the frontiers of knowledge in nearly every conceivable branch of knowledge. The scientific revolution of the West was something unique in the world of knowledge. More often than not Iqbāl's respect for western scholarship grew into outright admiration. Our view is that this admiration for western scholarship provoked a corollary. It revealed itself in the startling accusation that "...during the last five hundred years religious thought in Islam has been practically stationary" (Iqbal, *Reconstruction*, op. cit., p. 6).

And the consequence of that profound admiration was found in the *Reconstruction*, which is littered with references to, and quotations from, his peers in the world of western scholarship. There was no such peer within his own community, and so there is not a single reference in the *Reconstruction* to a contemporary Muslim scholar in the huge and intellectually influential Indian Muslim community.

This ambivalence, this love-hate relationship which found expression in the first two chapters of the *Reconstruction*, as in the

## ESSAY 4 ❦— *Iqbal, the Sufi Epistemology and The End of History*

endless references to Western scholars, was also revealed in Iqbal's choice of language for addressing Muslims on as important a subject as the reconstruction of their religious thought. He chose to address the Western-educated Muslim intelligentsia in English. It must have been an absolutely amazing spectacle to behold Iqbal, seventy years ago, addressing his largely uncomprehending Muslim audience (one needs to have some knowledge of philosophy in order to comprehend these lectures) in chaste English and in a manner which conformed to Western linguistic etiquette and sensibilities. It must have been an equally amazing sight to behold the same Iqbal using the native Urdu and Persian languages to convey through poetry a message whose form and substance was quite alien to the Western mind.

We believe that Iqbal was not, himself, immune from the negative influence of the very Western epistemology of which he warned so strongly. His poetry, which came directly from the heart, witnessed the unsurpassed use of the *Sufi* epistemology and was uncluttered by any Western logical or epistemological restraints. The same cannot always be said of his thought when expressed in English. Our purpose in this paper is to direct attention to a subject which, more than any other, illustrates Iqbal's epistemological ambivalence. That subject is "the end of history."

### ❖ ISLAM AND THE END OF HISTORY

Is there an Islamic view of the end of history? Did Iqbal ever address it?

It is appropriate, in the context of the subject we are here

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

examining, to note that Islam has chosen terminology located in *time* for referring to the end of the world. The Islamic word is “the Hour” (*al-Sa’ah*). The supreme importance of this subject of “the Hour,” i.e., the end of history, was established in the famous visit of Archangel Gabriel (*‘alaihi al-Salām*) when he appeared before the Prophet (*sallallahu ‘alaihi wa sallam*) in the *Masjid* in the form of a man. He asked questions, the Prophet (*sallallahu ‘alaihi wa sallam*) answered them, and Gabriel (*‘alaihi al-Salām*) then confirmed that the answers were correct. Sometime after his departure the Prophet (*sallallahu ‘alaihi wa sallam*) informed the Muslims of the identity of the visitor, and of the fact that he had come (at that very late stage in the life of the Prophet) to instruct them in their religion. He had asked five questions, and two of these related to the end of history. The first question was: *when will the end come?* And the Prophet (*sallallahu ‘alaihi wa sallam*) had replied to the effect that the one who was being questioned had no more knowledge of the subject than the questioner. The second question was: *tell me of the signs by which we would know that the end is at hand* (i.e., what are some of the signs by which we would recognize the age that would witness the end of history?) He replied to the effect that *a slave girl would give birth to her mistress* (and this has now become a possibility because of surrogate parenting), and that *the barefooted shepherds of yesterday would be competing with each other in constructing high-rise buildings*. (Some of the foremost scholars of Islam in this age have declared that this sign has now materialized.)

This extraordinary *Hadīth* amply demonstrated the supreme importance that Islam has attached to the subject of the end of history. It also clearly establishes that we now live in the last age.

The Islamic view of the last age is quite comprehensive. It includes the belief that the earth would function as habitat for a limited duration (*al-Baqarah* 2:36). The earth would one day be transformed into a dust bowl (*al-Kahf* 18:8). This implies that the end-time, which witnesses the death of the earth, would be preceded by an age of a constantly diminishing supply of (fresh) water, leading, eventually, to extreme scarcity of water. The Prophet (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) described that last age as the age of *Fitan* (i.e., tests and trials), and the Qur`ān warned that all of mankind would be targeted, and that Allah's Punishment would be terrible. (*Qur`ān, al-Anfāl*, 8:25).

The constantly diminishing supply of water would take place in consequence of the release into the world by Allah Most High of evil beings whom He created, namely Gog and Magog (*Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj*). The last two *Suwar* (chapters) of the Qur`ān were specifically devoted to warning the believers of the very great dangers which would emerge in the world in consequence of the release of "evil created by Allah." The evil would appear as "evil beings" created by Allah Most High to test and to punish. They are *Ya'jūj*, *Ma'jūj* and *Dajjāl*. The Prophet (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) described *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj* to be such thirsty beings that they would drink up all the water of the world. "They would pass by a river", he said, "and they would drink it dry". (*Kanz al-Ummāl, Vol. 7, Hadīth No. 2157*). The last age would thus be characterized by over-consumption, waste, and disrespect for water. Mankind would witness, in the last age, riots and wars fought over water.

When we look around us in the world, it appears to be quite clear

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

that the countdown has already begun. There is an ominous and growing shortage of water in nearly all parts of the world today. The head of the U. N. Environment Program has recently expressed his fear that the world is heading towards a “period of water-wars between nations.” A Pakistani government minister has warned of the eventual likelihood of riots over water in the city of Karachi. The Kalabagh Dam project threatens bloodshed. The Farrakha Dam, built by India, threatens to drown Bangladesh. Turkey and Syria may one day wage war over water which is one of the gravest issues that divide them. Israel, the Palestinian Arabs, and the neighboring Arab States (particularly Jordan) have serious and growing differences over the sharing of dwindling water supplies. The Israelis are actually waging a water war on the Palestinian Arabs, Muslims as well as Christians.

It would therefore appear that the release of *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj* has already taken place. Iqbāl agrees. Indeed, he appears to be one of the very few scholars of Islam to have ever had the vision and the courage to make a formal declaration that the release has taken place and that we now live in the last age, or the age that will witness the end of history. The declaration was made in Urdu verse, and, predictably, there is not even a hint of it in any of his writings or statements made in English. This is the verse:

“Khul gayay y`ajuj aur m`ajuj ka lashkar tamam.

Chashmay Muslim dekhlay tafseer harf-e-yansiloon.”

“The hordes of Gog and Magog,

Have all been released;

The Muslim can (now) perceive with his very eyes

## ESSAY 4 ﴿— Iqbāl, the Sufi Epistemology and The End of History

(right in front of him),

The meaning of *yansiloon*.”

The word *yansilūn*, which occurs at the end of the verse, and to the *Tafsīr* (interpretation) of which Iqbāl has directed the attention of the Muslims, refers to a passage of the Qur’ān in *Sūrah al-Anbiyāh* in which Allah Most High declares that when *Ya’jūj* and *Ma’jūj* are released they will spread out in every direction (*min kulli hadabin yansilūn*). Here is the passage:

“And there is a ban on a town which We destroyed, that they shall not return (*i.e., the people of the town are banned from returning to reclaim the town as their own*), until *Ya’jūj* (*Gog*) and *Ma’jūj* (*Magog*) are released (*from the barrier which Dhū al-Qarnain built in order to contain them*), and they spread out in every direction.”

(Qur’ān, al-Anbiyāh, 21:95- 96)

This indicates that *Ya’jūj* and *Ma’jūj* would not only become the dominant force in the world, but that their power would subdue all of mankind. Indeed, their power would be such that, according to a *Hadīth al-Qudsī*, Allah Most High has Himself declared: “None but I can destroy them.” (*Kanz Al-Ummal*, Vol. 7, *Hadīth* No. 3021).

Our view is that Iqbāl arrived at this amazingly accurate conclusion eighty years ago in consequence of his use of the *Sufī* epistemology. He not only made a critical and an acute observation of the historical process, and of the world which confronted him, but he also had the courage to make an intellectual leap for a startling

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

intuitive grasp which delivered to him, for one dazzling moment in time, the very substance of the subject. The uneducated say many things without knowledge. But when a scholar of the Qur`ān makes a declaration such as this, it must rest on the foundation of knowledge. Conventional Islamic scholarship, unable or unwilling to reach out for that intuitive grasp of the subject, is yet to pronounce on the release of *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj*. This writer met in Lahore with the late commentator of Iqbal, Prof. Muhammad Munawwar, who confirmed that Iqbal considered the modern Judeo-Christian west to be the civilization of *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj*..)

We believe that Iqbāl was absolutely correct. Consider the following:

The Caliphate is an institution central to the collective integrity of the Muslim *Ummah*. Although the seat of the Caliphate was oftentimes filled in a manner which did not conform to the *Shari'ah* of Islam, the office of the Caliphate survived for some 1300 years. There is an indication of a prophecy of the destruction of the Caliphate, and of its restoration at the time of the advent of *Imam Al-Mahdi*, in the famous *Hadīth* in which the Prophet (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) spoke of the return of Prophet Jesus (*'alaihi al-Salām*):

“How will you be when the Son of Mary descends amongst you and your Imām will be from amongst yourselves.”

(Sahih Bukhari)

Within seven years of Iqbāl's pronouncement concerning the release of *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj* in 1917, the unprecedented power and influence of today's dominant western civilization led to the

#### ESSAY 4 ﴿— *Iqbal, the Sufi Epistemology and The End of History*

destruction of the Ottoman Islamic Empire and, subsequently, to the collapse of the Caliphate.

Secondly, the *Hajj* is an institution which is even more central in importance to Islam, and which has survived for thousands of years. The Prophet (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) has prophesied the abandonment of the *Hajj* in the context of the aftermath of the release of *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj*. The fulfillment of that prophecy appears to be imminent. It should come to pass as soon as the Jews deliver on their promise to destroy *Masjid al-Aqsa* in order to rebuild the Temple of Solomon (*'alaihi al-Salām*). When it does come to pass it will confirm, beyond any shadow of a doubt, that Iqbāl was absolutely correct in this pronouncement concerning the release of *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj*.

Thirdly, the basic characteristic of *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj* is their *Fasād* (i.e., their conduct which corrupts, spoils, ruins) (*Qur'ān, al-Kahf, 18:94*). The age of *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj* would thus be one of immense and unprecedented corruption. Everything will be corrupted—religion and religious scholars; government and political life; the market, the economy, and the world of finance or money; law and justice; transportation, the environment, even the ecological system of the earth; sex, marriage and family life; sports and entertainment; education, youth, the role of women in society, and so on. When we look around us in the world today we find ample evidence of this universal corruption, indicating that Iqbāl was correct, and that the countdown has begun.

Fourthly, another basic characteristic of *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj* is their godlessness and immorality (*khabath*). The godlessness was described in a *Hadīth al-Qudsi* in which we were informed that only one of

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

every 1000 of the end-time would enter into heaven (and that person would be a follower of the Prophet). The rest, 999 out of every 1000, would all be the people of *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj* and would all be sent to Hell. (*Sahih Bukhari*, 4:567; 6:265; 8:537)

The immorality was described in a *Hadīth* in which the Prophet (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) conveyed to this wife, Zainab (*radiallahu 'anha*), the news that the advent of *Ya'jooj* and *Ma'jooj* would be in consequence of the increase of *Khabath* in the world (*Sahih Bukhari*, 4:797; 9:181; 9:249).

The Qur'anic use of the term *Khabath* includes that sexual perversity which characterized Sodom and Gomorrah. There is sufficient godlessness, immorality, and sexual perversity in the world today to qualify for the description given by the Prophet (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*). Again Iqbāl is correct.

A fifth characteristic of *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj*, and one which also follows from the above, is that they would transform all of mankind into one single global society in which all would follow essentially the same way of life. It would be godless and decadent. Already that single godless, decadent society has won over the elite society around the world. The process is now moving inexorably to win over the masses as well. The actual *Hadīth* is that *Ya'jūj*, the community (*Ummah*), would expand to incorporate another four hundred communities (*Umam*). *Ma'jūj*, the *Ummah*, would do the same. And so the world of *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj* would be an ever-expanding globalized world of information, communication, entertainment, and culture, etc. It would culminate in one decadent global society with the mental and spiritual illumination of Kentucky Fried Chicken and

Coca Cola. A world government will preside over it. Television has played, and still plays, a crucial role in the relentless pursuit of that goal—a goal that now appears to be quite within reach. This confirms Iqbāl's declaration.

Sixthly, perhaps the most significant clue of the release of *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj*, and ominous consequences of that release for the world of Islam, is located in the *Hadīth* (referred to above) in which the Prophet (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) spoke to his wife, *Ummul Mu'minīn Zainab (radiallahu'anha)*, about the release of *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj*. His words were: "Woe unto the Arabs, because of an evil which is now approaching." In other words, the release of *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj* would result in great calamities and suffering in the Arab world in particular. The clue is expressed quite explicitly in the Qur'ān, however, when Allah Most High declared of a town (or city) which He had destroyed, that its restoration would never be possible until the release of *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj* makes it possible (see reference to verses 95 & 96 of *Sūrah al-Anbiyāh* above).

My own use of the Sufi epistemology led me to the conclusion that the town was Jerusalem (i.e., the State of Israel) and hence I interpreted the verse to the effect that the State of Israel, destroyed by Allah Most High twice in history, would be restored when *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj* are released, and as a consequence, that restoration formed part of the Divine Plan through which *Dajjāl* the false Messiah or Anti-Christ would deceive the Jews and lead them to their final destruction. Indeed, this is precisely why he is known as *al-Masīh al-Dajjāl*. The identification of the "town" with Jerusalem is not far-fetched at all. There are several *Ahadīth* which link *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj* with

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Jerusalem (i.e., the State of Israel). For example, the Prophet (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) said that when *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj* are released they would pass by the Sea of Galilee (which is in Israel) (*Kanz Al-Ummal, Vol 7, Hadīth No. 3021*).

Then there is a very long *Hadīth* in *Sahīh Muslim* in which we are told that *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj* would attack the true Messiah, Jesus the son of the virgin Mary (peace and blessings of Allah Most High upon them both) in Jerusalem.

It should be noted that the Jordan-Israeli Peace Treaty of October 1994 recognized Jordan's contractual rights to a certain amount of water from rivers shared by both countries. Israel may fulfill treaty obligations by pumping water from the Sea of Galilee. The water level in the Sea of Galilee has now reached so low (at the time of writing this essay in 1998) that further pumping of water would cause damage to its capacity to store water. Consequently, Israel has been forced to suspend its fulfillment of its treaty obligation concerning the supply of water to Jordan. Israel has recently told Jordan that the latter's share of water will be reduced by 60% during the coming summer due to "low rain fall." In response, the Jordanian Foreign Minister has urged Israel to fulfill its commitment and to carry out the signed agreement. The countdown has begun!

The restoration of the State of Israel not only confirmed the release of *Dajjāl* the false Messiah and of *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj*, but it also constituted a veritable dagger plunged into the very heart of the Arab Muslim world. This, in turn, fulfilled the ominous prophecy: "Woe unto the Arabs." We may add, in passing, that the feminist revolution of the modern age (in which *night* wants to become *day*)

confirms that *Dajjāl* is now in the last stage of his mission.

I was pleasantly surprised to find this conclusion confirmed by eminent *Sufi Sheikhs*. It is just possible that Iqbāl came to the same conclusion and this was one of the reasons why he called for attention to be devoted to *tafseer harf-e-yansilūn* (i.e., the interpretation of verses 95 and 96 of *Sūrah al-Anbiyāh* of the Qur'ān). After all, the Zionist Movement was established in 1898, and the alliance between the Zionists and the modern West was painfully revealed to Iqbāl in the Balfour Declaration of 1917.

#### ❖ IQBĀL'S EPISTEMOLOGICAL AMBIVALENCE AND THE END OF HISTORY

The major actors in the last stage of history, viz., *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj*, *Dajjāl*, *Imām al-Mahdi*, and the return of the true Messiah, Jesus the son of the Virgin Mary (peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon them both), and the respective roles which they play, all combine to form an integrated inseparable whole.

What is truly alarming is that despite Iqbāl's confirmation of the release of *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj*, he rejected belief in *Dajjāl* the false Messiah, *Imām Al-Mahdi* and the return of the true Messiah, Jesus the son of the virgin Mary (peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon them both). What possible explanation could there be for this truly unfortunate situation? Also, how do we explain the surprising fact that apart for that one solitary verse on *Ya'jūj* and *Ma'jūj* Iqbāl is otherwise completely silent on the subject?

My view is that if Iqbāl were alive today, the unfolding events in

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

the world, and, in particular, in the Holy Land, would have forced him to change his views with respect to *Dajjāl* the false Messiah, *Imām Al-Mahdi* and the return of Jesus the true Messiah.. Did he not himself say: “Only stones do not change”! It was because the reality of *Ya’jūj* and *Ma’jūj* was established by the Qur’ān that there was no way that Iqbāl could have dismissed the subject. The corollary is that if *Ya’jūj* and *Ma’jūj* had not been established in the Qur’ān, and were dependent on the *Ahadīth*, they would have suffered the same fate as belief in the advent of *Imām al-Mahdi*, *Dajjāl*, and the return of Jesus (*‘alaihi al-Salām*). When Iqbāl turned to the study of these subjects he appears to have experienced an epistemological transformation. The spiritual or religious consciousness was used to study the subject of *Ya’jūj* and *Ma’jūj*. The light of Allah Most High illumined the path for a dazzling display of the intuitive penetration of truth. On the other hand, it was the theoretic consciousness which was used to study the other verities which were not established by the Qur’ān. I also suspect an impact of Iqbāl’s philosophical training, as well as the western epistemology, on Iqbāl’s theoretic consciousness, when he directed attention to the verities of the last age which were located in the *Ahadīth*. This appears to be a subject worthy of serious study by a psychologist who is also capable of examining spiritual realities.



## *Explaining Israel's Mysterious Imperial Agenda*

When Harry Belafonte declared that US President George W. Bush was “the world’s greatest terrorist”, it was clear that while he had not studied the subject sufficiently, since that notorious distinction belongs to Israel and not to Bush, he certainly showed greater understanding of the subject and more courage than most politicians and leaders today.

But Israel has another unique distinction that continuously escapes the attention of scribes, scholars and politicians. It is the only state in the world that has continuously waged unjust war with disdain for ‘gentile’ opinion, and even escalate its warfare while rendering the rest of the world powerless to do anything tangible to prevent it.

The rest of the world, that is, except Islām!

Israel’s deliberately barbarous and disproportionate military response to the *Sunni* Islamic resistance’s capture of one enemy soldier in the Gaza Strip, and the further capture of two more enemy soldiers by the *Shia* Islamic resistance in Southern Lebanon, not only constitutes yet another Israeli war crime but also sets up Israel once again for eventual retributive punishment that would be commensurate

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

with all those war crimes. Neither Prophets David nor Solomon (*peace be upon them both*) ever waged war the Israeli way, with a barbarian ethical code of warfare which permits the indiscriminate bombing-destruction of entire civilian populations, men women and children, in their homes, villages, temples, and bomb-shelters (60 just killed in a village bomb-shelter in *Qana*, including 37 children) as well as the destruction of civilian airports, roads, bridges, electricity power plants, water works, etc., and the displacement of almost half the population of a country as refugees fleeing for their lives.

One can only wonder why the Israelite Jews who lived in peace with Muslims in the Muslim world for more than a thousand years prior to the birth of the Euro-Jewish State of Israel, have not as yet asked themselves whether Israel's Euro-Jewish rulers are really Jews, or whether they are Euro-barbarians who disguise themselves as Jews.

### ❖ BINT JABEEL, BIN JABEEL, AND ISRAEL'S FINAL RETRIBUTION

The world must now know that Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him*) has prophesied Israel's final and just retribution at the hands of a Muslim army. Israel has already had a taste of that coming retribution. In an essay published in the 'Daily Express', columnist Raffique Shah, himself trained in military strategy, described what happened when Israel attempted a ground assault on the Southern Lebanese village of *Bint Jabeel*:

"Having pounded the enemy for days, they thought they would have encountered only rubble. Instead, they ran into ambush after ambush,

ESSAY 5 — *Explaining Israel's Mysterious Imperial Agenda*

mounted by men seasoned in desert warfare. Within hours, 11 Israeli soldiers lay dead with scores more seriously wounded. The wounded were crying in agony as the *Hezbollah* fighters poured more fire on them. It took the Israelis several hours to extricate their troops, and that only by using their finest tanks as ambulances. Reporters on the Israeli side of the border wrote of weeping commanders and soldiers, dazed by a taste of real battle, wandering back to safety like a bedraggled, defeated army.”

*Bint Jabeel*, in Arabic, means *Jabeel's* ‘daughter’, while *Bin* or *Ibn Jabeel* would be his ‘son’. Israel must now pause and ponder. If *Bint Jabeel* could fight like that, how will *Bin Jabeel* fight?

Israel’s final retribution, as prophesied by Prophet Muhammad in words that are engraved in the hearts of millions of Muslims around the world, would come to pass only after Jesus returns. The Prophet declared,

“You would fight the Jews and you would (succeed in) killing them (to such an extent that even) a stone would speak (and would say): Oh Muslim! There is a Jew hiding behind me so come and kill him!”

(Bukhari, Muslim)

That prophecy suffices today to distinguish the true Muslim from the pseudo Muslim. The true Muslim is unafraid to declare that the *Jihād* (just war) to liberate the Holy Land from Israeli oppression has already begun. Pseudo Muslims, from captain to cook, hurry to distance themselves from any armed struggle while insisting that *Jihād* is an exclusive ‘inner’ moral and spiritual struggle and has nothing at all to do with that just armed struggle.

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

The enemies of Islām can bite their finger-tips in frustration and with rage as they criticize and condemn those powerful words of the Prophet as ‘incitement to terrorism’. Misguided Muslim apologists can exhaust the ink in their pens as they furiously deny that Prophet Muhammad ever made such a prophecy. They can even try to sugar-coat those words with a ‘progressive interpretation’. Israel can go on to attack Iran and to madly destroy even more of the Arab/Muslim world after destroying Gaza and Lebanon. Yet none can avert the eventual fulfillment of the Prophet’s prophecy that Islām’s armed resistance to Israeli oppression would eventually be successful. On that day of success when even the stones would speak, Islām would have triumphed over all her rivals!

But while the final success of that armed resistance and retributive punishment on Israel would have to wait until Jesus (*peace be upon him*) returns, it is quite likely that Israel’s present political and military leadership would take the world to the brink of utter destruction if and when Israel launches a preemptive nuclear attack on Iran. (See essay entitled “Will Israel attack Iran?”) Such a nuclear attack on Iran would be designed to provoke that country, in the unlikely event that Iran already possesses nuclear weapons, to retaliate in kind. If Iran does not do so, Israel would still press on to destroy all Iranian nuclear power plants and other related infrastructures that could possibly be used for the development of an indigenous Iranian nuclear deterrent.

If Iran does possess nuclear weapons purchased from others, and chooses to retaliate with them, such a preemptive Israeli nuclear attack could eventually result in the death of hundreds of thousands of both

## ESSAY 5 ✎— *Explaining Israel's Mysterious Imperial Agenda*

Israelis and Iranians, and that would land us all in the pit of blazing fire! If it turns out that Iran did not possess nuclear weapons, then Iranian gentile deaths do not really count as deaths with God's so-called 'chosen people'.

An Israeli nuclear attack on Iran could ignite such disastrous economic and monetary crises around the world that the present *Pax Americana* world-order could collapse and be replaced by another world-order dominated by Israel.

I believe that Israel no longer has any use for a United Nations Organization that has already been successfully used to protect the Jewish State through infancy and childhood to her present superpower status. The UN would be a cumbersome hindrance for the universal *messianic* dictatorship that would be *Pax Judaica*. Perhaps the deliberate and contemptuous murder of four UN Observer personnel that resulted from the recent Israeli bombing of the UN Observer Post in Southern Lebanon was meant to deliver to the world a message that the UN's days are now numbered.

Islām the religion is the only significant force in the world today offering armed resistance to oppression in and around what should properly be known as the Holy Land. Islām now occupies center-stage in international affairs and the central importance of the religion can only increase as Israel relentlessly pursues the realization of her *messianic* destiny with an abandon that defies both morality and common sense. Islām alone is both accurately explaining the strange world today, and is correctly anticipating tomorrow's even more horrendously evil world.

And yet, while others have privileged access to the media to

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

articulate their viewpoint in a country which declares, “*here every creed and race finds an equal place*”, there is no column on Islām in any daily newspaper in Trinidad and Tobago. This Muslim scribe, who is a senior Islamic scholar and writer in the country, is forced to solicit donations with which to buy expensive newspaper space in order to explain the Islamic viewpoint on such crucially important subjects as addressed in this essay. He also has to correct misinformation and lies about Islām from the malicious pens of an ever-increasing number of crusading scribes who, with a straight face, would attempt to convince readers to accept a ‘*kiskedee*’ (a favorite local bird) to be a ‘*corbeaux*’ (a vulture). One of them just explained to us, again with a straight face, that when Prophet Muhammad declared “a people who choose a woman to rule over them would never be successful”, what he really meant (in her progressive interpretation) was that it was permissible for Muslims to choose a woman to rule over them!

This writer also has to constantly defend against devilish attempts at character assassination that maliciously seek to portray him as a “*terrorist*” and “*a great security risk*”. And if that was not enough, he also has to prepare himself for the new so-called ‘democratic’ dispensation now underway (i.e. the tribal dictatorship and police state that this country’s ruling tribe is pursuing with pig-headed determination) when freedom to buy even newspaper space would also be denied to Islām.

❖ **THREE STAGES OF A MASTER-PLAN**

This essay suggests the existence of three basic stages in a mysteriously unfolding master-plan through which Israel seeks to realize her *messianic* destiny. The master-plan is culminating at this time when the so-called 'chosen people' have been mysteriously brought back from 2000 years of exile to reclaim the Holy Land as their own. Their ultimate destiny, they believe, is to *rule* the world from what would appear to be a restored Biblical Holy State of Israel located in the Holy Land. (The word *rule* is continuously italicized because of the pivotal place it occupies in the mission of the Anti-Christ.) That ultimate destiny appears soon to be realized, and so it is time enough for our readers to try to understand the subject from the perspective of Islām. In explaining those three stages of the master-plan we can, in fact, also explain much of the history of international politics and economics over the last few centuries.

**In the first stage**, which lasted for a long time, a *Pax Britannica* world-order waged strange colonial wars on the rest of the world and eventually and cleverly succeeded in 'liberating' the Holy Land from benevolent Muslim rule, and in presiding over the birth of the imposter Euro-Jewish State of Israel. Along the way the world witnessed the strange and otherwise inexplicable event of a secular Britain pledging, in the Balfour Declaration of 1917, the secular British Government's commitment to deliver a national homeland in the Holy Land to the Jewish people. Our thesis offers to readers an explanation for that mysterious British obsession with the Holy Land.

We must also carefully note that in the effort to establish itself as the *ruling* State in the world; Britain had to take the initial steps

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

towards control of the world's money. (See the writer's seminar on 'Islām and Money' available on his website [www.imranhosein.org](http://www.imranhosein.org)) And so the British sterling pound became the international currency, and Britain became the money-lender *par excellence* of the world. This was a unique event in monetary history.

**Then in the second stage** of that master-plan – a stage which is still in progress and which will last for a shorter time than the first - a *Pax Americana* world-order replaced *Pax Britanica* and has proceeded to mysteriously protect the arrogant, aggressive and expansionist Euro-Jewish State with countless UN Security Council's vetoes. That world-order has also been waging wars on Israel's behalf in order to make the world safe for Israel to grow into a nuclear-armed super-power. Instead of the spectacular colonial wars which delivered to Britain the status of a *ruling* state, it took two world wars to bring about the transfer of power from the first to the second *ruling* state.

Our thesis offers to readers an explanation for that equally mysterious American obsession with the Holy Land.

There was, in addition, a monetary component to the process of emergence of USA as the second *ruling* state since the US dollar replaced the Sterling pound as the international currency, and USA became the money-lender *par excellence* of the world.

The history of these two *ruling* states, Britain and USA, suggests that whoever achieves control over the world's money, can also control the world. Control over money can be used to prevent the circulation of wealth through the economy, thus ensuring that the rich remained permanently rich and the poor, permanently poverty. Control over money could also be used to buy the allegiance of the

## ESSAY 5 ✦— *Explaining Israel's Mysterious Imperial Agenda*

rich who would grow constantly richer, and who would join the oppressor and assist him in controlling the world. It would also reduce the poor to such impotence that they become helpless to resist oppression. That is precisely the state of the world today and it constitutes a critically important goal of the master-plan.

**And then in the third, final and briefest stage** of the master-plan, a *Pax Judaica* world-order is about to replace *Pax Americana*. The passage from the second to the third and final *ruling* state in the master-plan is again taking place through a series of strange wars. Israel would soon replace USA as the *ruling* state in the world and when that occurs, a Jew would eventually *rule* the world from Jerusalem and claim to be the true Messiah! But he would not be Jesus the true Messiah. Rather, Prophet Muhammad explained that he would be *Dajjāl* the false Messiah (Anti-Christ).

We are now very close indeed to the culmination of that devilish master-plan that has been ominously unfolding ever since the small island Britain startled the world a few centuries ago by becoming the first *ruling* state in post-Biblical history (i.e., since David and Solomon created the world's first ruling state).

### ❖ **TERRORISM AND THE MASTER-PLAN**

The passage from the first to the second stage of the master-plan was initiated through an act of carefully planned terrorism, i.e., the assassination of the Grand Duke Franz Ferdinand of Austria-Hungary in Sarajevo in the summer of 1914. Those who planned the assassination (was Trotsky part of the plot?) also planted false

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

footprints at the crime-scene that led to Russia. It paved the way for the First World War which, in turn, was successfully used to dismember the Ottoman Islamic Empire and to 'liberate' (i.e., from the Jewish perspective) the Holy Land.

The passage from the second to the third stage of the master-plan was also initiated through an act of less-carefully planned terrorism, i.e., the 9/11 terrorist attack on America. This time around the false footprints that were planted at the crime-scene led to Arabs and Muslims, and that created opportunities for an arrogant and power-drunk USA and its Euro-allies to wage a series of wars (still in progress) to eventually impose total control over the world's major oil resources that were not already controlled - hence American war on Afghanistan and Iraq, and Israeli wars on Lebanon, Gaza Strip, and eventually Syria and Iran. War on Venezuela as well seems inevitable, and that, perhaps, explains the haste with which the ruling tribe in Trinidad and Tobago is seeking to establish its tribal dictatorship.

Today's wars also allow USA/Israel to eventually control the new electronic money-system of the world that would soon replace paper money when the US dollar collapses. Anti-terrorism legislation and war on terrorism (which is a euphemism for war on Islām) would eventually pave the way, in the name of international security, for the imposition of a new international monetary system of electronic money. That monetary system would make the world even safer for Israel since anyone who dared to oppose Israel could be targeted as a terrorist and could have his wealth electronically short-circuited.

The most important point this essay makes is the world is now located at that moment in time when stage two of the master-plan is

culminating and stage three is commencing.

❖ **PROPHET MUHAMMAD, THE MASTER PLAN AND 666**

I believe that Prophet Muhammad prophesied these three stages of the master-plan (i.e., the ultimate world-system) through which *Dajjāl* the false Messiah (Anti-Christ) would eventually accomplish his mission of impersonating the true Messiah and thus of *ruling* the world from an imposter State of Israel in the Holy Land. The Prophet said:

“... when *Dajjāl* is released he would live on earth for forty days — a day like a year — a day like a month — a day like a week — and all his days (i.e., all the rest of his days) like your days.”

(Sahih Muslim)

He also prophesied, in what has come to be known as the *Hadith of Tamim Dari*, that *Dajjāl's* initial base, i.e., in the first stage of his mission that would last for ‘a day like a year’, would be an island which specialized in spying, and was located about one month’s journey by sea from Arabia. I believe that island could not have been other than Britain!

The Bible described the very same three-stage process that would culminate with a new international monetary system of electronic money and with the Anti-Christ ruling the world from Jerusalem. It did so when it declared:

“...and he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond,

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

to receive a mark on their right hand, or on their forehead, and that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred — three score — and six.”

(Revelation: 13:16-18)

When the Bible’s religious symbolism is analysed it clearly reveals that the number ‘six hundred’ in relation to the Anti-Christ refers to the first stage of the master plan that lasted for a long time and witnessed the emergence of the first *ruling* state in post-Biblical history and to *Pax Britanica*. The number ‘three score’ refers to the present second stage that lasts for a shorter period of time and witnesses the emergence of the second *ruling* state and to *Pax Americana*. Finally the number ‘six’ refers to the third and last stage of the master plan with which the Anti-Christ finally completes his mission and emerges in human form to *rule* the world from Jerusalem and from an imposter *ruling* State of Israel with *Pax Judaica*.

The most distinctive features of that unfolding master-plan from its very beginning, with the Euro-Christian crusades, to this day, have been its godlessness, decadence, deception and barbaric oppression. Only those who are deaf, dumb and blind would recognize the above as evidence of divine grace.

We now look at differing responses to oppression.

❖ RESPONDING TO OPPRESSION

Muslims who live in the modern age have long been inspired by the prince of believers, Malcolm X, who once addressed the subject and explained the differing responses to oppression endured by slaves. The 'house slave' was subject to the same oppression as the 'field slave'. Both were without 'external' freedom and hence in 'external' slavery. But while the 'field slave' hated that oppression and slavery, the 'house slave' submitted to it, identified with the slave master, and accepted his slavery. He was so brainwashed and 'internally' blind that he became an appendage of the slave master. He was always there to serve the slave master, however required, and whenever the slave master needed him. When the slave master was ill, the 'house slave' would feel his master's pain and suffering and would declare to his master: "we sick!" The 'house slave' was both 'internally' as well as 'externally' a slave. He became a part of the system of slavery (the 'internally' blind always end up as slaves). The slave master rewarded the 'house slave' for his faithful service by 'buttering' his bread. He still does that today with a US visa, or with jobs and protection in exchange for political support for the *ruling* tribe!

Around the world today 'house slaves' have hoisted themselves up to become leaders of Muslim communities.

The 'field slave' on the other hand was 'externally' a slave but 'internally' a free man. Because of that 'internal' freedom, the 'field slave' had the capacity to 'see' and to thus recognize the slave master's oppression and wickedness, and he hated it with all his heart and soul. The 'field slave' never submitted to oppression and wickedness but, rather, longed to regain his freedom and to dismantle

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

the system of slavery. And so the 'field slave' responded to oppression and slavery in a manner that was anti-systemic. The slave master who was an oppressor was his enemy with whom he would never play football or cricket. Hence he would also never host either of today's football or cricket World Cup competitions. Instead, when the slave master's house was on fire the 'field slave' prayed to God to send a strong wind which would burn down the house. The slave master despised the 'field slave' and made him pay a terrible price for his refusal to submit and become a willing part of the system of slavery.

Muslims who faithfully follow Prophet Muhammad are today's 'field slaves'! Field slaves who dare to offer armed resistance to Israel's barbarous oppression in the Holy Land and elsewhere are today demonized as terrorists. Had Malcolm X been still alive today, it is certain that he would have been declared a "terrorist" and "a great security risk". His entry into most Caribbean states would certainly have been banned.

The Anglo-American-Israeli alliance, which today *rules* the world, once demonized South Africa's African National Congress (ANC) as a terrorist organization. In fact the ANC at that time was comprised exclusively of 'field slaves'! Today, of course, there is a house-slave/field-slave struggle within the ANC. Yesterday's heroic field-slave freedom-fighters around the world must be turning in their graves as their children succeed them as rulers and are transformed into *Massa's* house-slaves.

When US President George Bush (Jr.) was preparing to wage his own unjust war on Iraq, the ANC demonstrated courage and integrity in responding with a massive street demonstration of protest. I

## ESSAY 5 ✎— *Explaining Israel's Mysterious Imperial Agenda*

marched with them in Johannesburg three years ago (2003) on a bright sunny February morning when Zulu dancers stole my heart with their hauntingly beautiful tribal chants and dances, and Nelson Mandela defiantly denounced the war as an attempt to steal Iraq's oil. Former Malaysian Prime Minister Dr. Mahathir also, did not hesitate to denounce both the war on Iraq as well as the 9/11 terrorist attack on America as events planned and executed on Israel's behalf.

Trinidad and Tobago's tribal government could not have been unaware of the shameful implications of Prime Minister Manning's ill-advised recent diplomatic pilgrimage to Jerusalem in which he confirmed his government's friendship for the Euro-Jewish State of Israel. Perhaps this extraordinary high-profile diplomatic initiative was required of him because an Israeli national was embarrassingly caught red-handed while holed-up in a forest-shack close to the town of Arouca in illegal possession of a Trinidad and Tobago immigration stamp. Had he who was so caught been a Muslim he would never have been allowed to fly out of the country with a light \$2000 court fine and with narry a hint of any charge connected to terrorism. Around the world today, *Massa's* native house slaves would have eagerly consented to his extradition to that curious new manifestation of Republican America's great symbol of democracy, i.e, a torture camp in Guantanamo where American military personnel have been known to urinate on copies of the Qur'an and to even flush copies of the Holy Book down the toilet..

Apart from a few misguided so-called Muslim leaders in Trinidad and Tobago who share with this country's *ruling* tribe an embarrassing friendship for the oppressor State of Israel, most local

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Muslims oppose the Euro-Jewish state and many would gladly join in the struggle for liberation from Israeli oppression. They are not alone in their opposition to that oppression as is evident from recent essays by David Abdullah and Raffique Shah published in local newspapers. Indeed as long ago as the 17th century the English poet, John Donne (1572-1631) recognized in verse what the *ruling* tribe in this country still cannot recognize:

*“And when the ‘chosen people’ grew more strong,  
Their righteous cause became the wrong.”*

As the full picture of Israel’s continuing aerial bombardment and destruction of Gaza and Lebanon continues to unfold, and as Israel continues to expand the mad war of destruction now underway, perhaps to test whether Iran has nuclear weapons, we can confidently expect more people of this country to denounce Israel for its war crimes. Politicians, however, and regretfully so, hardly ever muster the integrity and fortitude to call a spade a spade when Israel happens to be the spade!

### ❖ THE CHRISTIAN VIEW OF THE SUBJECT

Many Christians declare that the birth of the Euro-Jewish State of Israel was an act of divine grace that fulfilled Biblical prophesy. It was also divine grace, in their view, which explained the seemingly miraculous return of the Jews to the Holy Land to reclaim it as their own some 2000 years after they were expelled therefrom by divine decree.

## ESSAY 5 ✎— *Explaining Israel's Mysterious Imperial Agenda*

Such misguided people do not pause to consider that the essentially godless, decadent and oppressive Euro-world-order that 'liberated' the Holy Land from benevolent Muslim rule and made possible the return of the Jews to that Holy Land could not possibly have been an instrument of such divine grace since truth is incompatible with godlessness, decadence and oppression.

They believe that today's Euro-Jewish State of Israel is destined to *rule* the world and that its destiny would finally be realized with crowning glory when God Himself, in the person of the true Messiah the son of the Virgin Mary, returns to *rule* the world from Jerusalem. They believe that end of history to be now close at hand, and when it does materialize they believe it would confirm the Christian claim to truth. In the meantime they insist that every bloody step that Israel takes to expand her control over territory and to impose her authority over the surrounding Arab/Muslim world must be supported since it fulfills corrupted imperialist Biblical prophecy ("every spot on which your foot treads shall be yours"; Deuteronomy: -11-24.). They close their eyes to Israel's shedding of innocent blood since they believe that the evil Israeli war dance is morally and spiritually justified in the context of the fulfillment of Biblical prophecy.

According to Christian supporters, Israel's conduct may appear to be that of an oppressor, but there is a mysterious moral philosophy somewhere in the universe (perhaps in Hollywood) that exonerates Israel and justifies as divine punishment the oppression and wanton slaughter that she has unleashed on largely defenseless Arabs, Christians, as well as Muslims. They regard all those who oppose and resist Israel to be evil. And since the true followers of Prophet

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Muhammad remain the only significant force resisting the Euro-Jewish state's oppression, they consider Muslims to be the most evil people in the world. When David Abdullah asked "*Has Israel has gone mad?*", and Raffique Shah warned "*Don't cry for Israel when retribution comes*", they probably blame the 'misguidance' of these two scribes on the Muslim connection implicit in their names. They are convinced that Muslims must be the evil *Gog* and *Magog* tribes mentioned in their scriptures, and that Prophet Muhammad must have been the Anti-Christ.

### ❖ THE JEWISH VIEW OF THE SUBJECT

If the evangelical Christian view of modern-day Israel is so difficult to digest, what are we to make of the prevalent Jewish view that believes Jesus to be a 'bastard' and false Messiah, and Muhammad to be a false Prophet?

Most Jews believe that the birth of modern Israel and the return of the Jews to the Holy Land herald the imminent advent of the true Messiah who would *rule* the world from Jerusalem and through whom truth in Judaism would be validated. Such validation of truth in Judaism, they believe, would *ipso facto* invalidate Christian and Muslim claims to truth, and would also confirm the Jews as the "chosen people" to whom God had granted the Holy Land unconditionally and in perpetuity.

Now the secularism of modern western civilization has led western society increasingly towards atheism and godlessness. The West also has a despicable record of oppression of non-Europeans.

## ESSAY 5 ✪— *Explaining Israel's Mysterious Imperial Agenda*

People who worship the God of Abraham cannot become allies of those with a record of such atheism, godlessness and oppression. But Jewish Israel believes that it has a divine right to use whatever means may be necessary to realize its goal of *ruling* the world from Jerusalem since the 'end' justifies the 'means'. What also appears to Israel's critics as oppression and barbarism on Ishmaelite Muslims is, in their view, divine punishment that is justified by the Torah. How so?

Arabs and Muslims have descended from Abraham's son, Ishmael, who was condemned in the Torah as:

"... a wild ass of a man; his hand against every man (i.e., he is a bandit), and everyone's hand against him (i.e., all of mankind would hate him and fight against him)."

(Genesis: -16:12)

The Torah also falsely proclaimed that the Holy Land was given to the seed of Abraham through Isaac (Ishmael being falsely excluded as legitimate seed) and that the Israelite claim to the title deed of the Holy Land remains valid regardless of whether or not they are righteous in conduct:

"Know therefore that it is not for thy righteousness that the Lord thy God giveth thee this good land to possess it; for thou art a stiff-necked people."

(Deuteronomy 9:6)

But most alarming of all is the Torah's frontiers of the Holy Land: "On that day the Lord made a covenant with Abraham, saying:

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

“To your offspring I give this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the river Euphrates . . . .”

(Genesis: -15:18)

Our readers can now understand the connection between distortions in a corrupted Torah and Israel’s ominously ever-expanding territorial frontiers.

### ❖ **THE QUR’ĀN AND THE HOLY LAND**

The Qur’ān makes a crucially important statement concerning certain Christians and Jews who would eventually emerge in history. It says:

“You will find (time and again) that the most hostile of all people to the believers (i.e., Muslims) would be the Jews and those who are idol-worshippers or pagans; and nearest among them in love to the believers would be those who say, ‘We are Christians’, because amongst these are men devoted to learning and men who have renounced the world, and they are not arrogant.”

(Qur’ān, al-Māidah, 5:82)

It prohibits Muslim friendship or alliance with a Judeo-Christian alliance:

“Oh you who believe (in this Qur’ān), do not take (such) Jews and the Christians as (your) friends and allies who themselves are friends and allies of each other. And whoever of you allies himself with them

ESSAY 5 ﴿— *Explaining Israel's Mysterious Imperial Agenda*

becomes, verily, one of them; behold, Allah does not guide such evildoers.”

(Qur'ān, al-Māidah, 5:51)

It has corrected the falsehood about Ishmael:

“Also mention in the Book (the story of) Ishmael: He was (strictly) true to whatever he promised and he was an Apostle (and) a Prophet. He used to enjoin on his people prayer and charity and he was most acceptable in the sight of his Lord.”

(Qur'ān, Maryam, 19:54-5)

It has also corrected the falsehood concerning the alleged unconditional grant of the Holy Land to the Israelite people. Rather, Allah Most High granted them the Holy Land conditional on “*faith in Allah*” and “*righteous conduct*”:

“... and We declared in (both) the Torah and the Psalms (of David) that (only) Our righteous servants shall inherit the earth or land (i.e., the Holy Land).”

(Qur'ān, Prophets, 21:105)

This statement of the Qur'ān is supported by some of the Psalms:

“But the meek shall inherit the earth or land (i.e., the Holy Land); and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.”

(Psalm, 37:11)

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

“The righteous shall inherit the earth or land (i.e., the Holy Land), and dwell therein forever (i.e. provided that they remain righteous).”

(Psalm, 37:29)

“Blessed are the meek for they shall inherit the earth or land (i.e., the Holy Land).”

(Matthew, 5:5)

The Qur`ān has explained that whenever the Israelites violated the divine conditions of inheritance of the Holy Land (i.e., faith in God and righteous conduct) Allah Most High expelled them from that Land. The first expulsion took place after the death of Solomon (*peace be upon him*) as a consequence of their “*telling lies about Allah*” (i.e., rewriting the scriptures to plant falsehoods in them). They were exiled to Babylon. Upon their return to the Holy Land they again violated those divine conditions when they rebelled against Allah’s Prophets and killed several of them. They even boasted of how they had crucified Jesus. As a consequence they were again expelled from the Holy Land.

After that last expulsion took place in the wake of the rejection of the true Messiah and the attempt to crucify him, Allah Most High declared

“... if you return (i.e., to the Holy Land with your wickedness and oppression), We would return (with Our punishment).”

(Qur`ān, the Israelites, 17: 8)

ESSAY 5 ﴿— *Explaining Israel's Mysterious Imperial Agenda*

The Israelites have today returned to the Holy Land with more wickedness and oppression than ever before, and hence it should be quite clear to those who can recognize wickedness and oppression that Divine retributive punishment as promised in the Qur'ān is also certain.





ESSAY 6 ✂—

*Ten Major Signs of the Last Day*  
—*Has One Just Occurred?*

❖ LAST DAY MEANS LAST AGE

The term ‘Last Day’ in reality stands for the ‘Last Age’, or the age which would culminate in the end of history—when the true Messiah, Jesus, the son of Mary (not son of God), would return to *rule* the world from Jerusalem with justice and ‘eternal’ *rule*. It would be ‘eternal’ in the sense that history would end with that event. Life on earth beyond that event, and after Jesus dies a human death and is buried next to Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon them both*) in Madinah, would not qualify as history. This would be so since the modern secular rope would have reached its predictable end in total godlessness, and with such a consequent collapse of morals, and of moral consciousness, that people would forget their human status and “would engage in sexual intercourse in public like donkeys”. Already it is quite clear (particularly at the time of Trinidad’s Carnival) that we are quite close to the fulfillment of that ominous prophecy made by Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him*).

So much so then, for the spurious claims of the one-eyed Judeo-Christian western civilization and its ‘colored house slaves’ around

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

the world. They claim that mankind is witnessing unprecedented progress, that the present is the best of all ages, that the world keeps on growing better and better, and that modern western civilization has rendered all previous civilizations, including Islām, moribund and obsolete!

So much so, then, for the local one-eyed 'house slave' here in my native island of Trinidad who insists that Muslims must remain a part of 'mainstream society' - even when that mainstream is heading for the hell-fire.

When a ship is sinking and you cannot prevent it from sinking, you have to get off that ship, and urge others as well to do so. The ship of the world is now sinking! The evidence is all around us as plainly visible as daylight! But those who are blind cannot see that the ship is sinking. They use their checkbooks, or the barrels of their guns, to impose themselves around the world as leaders. The blind then lead the blind until all are lost and will be drowned like the people of Noah (*peace be upon him*).

Prophet Muhammad prophesied many more signs of the Last Day other than public 'donkey sex'. Most of these are known as the 'minor' signs. Let us describe some of them (randomly selected) before we turn to the ten 'major' signs in which we venture to include the major underwater earthquake and resultant *Tsunami* in South East Asia that occurred in late December 2004.

❖ **MINOR SIGNS**

Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) prophesied of the Last Age that:

- “People would follow a way of life other than mine, and give guidance other than mine”...“I fear for my people only the leaders who lead men astray”...“Before the Last Hour there will be great liars, so beware of them”...“When the most wicked member of a tribe becomes its ruler, and the most worthless member of a community becomes its leader, and a man is respected through fear of the evil he may do, and leadership is given to people who are unworthy of it, expect the Last Hour”. All of these warnings have already been dramatically and ominously fulfilled. Around the world today, with but few exceptions, and even here in my native Caribbean island of Trinidad, people, including Muslims, now have the worst leaders. This ominous sign of the Last Day has come to pass, yet there are so many who do not, or cannot see, and they blindly rush as dumb cattle to endorse or to follow such leaders for personal gain, or fear, or due to sheer ignorance;
- “Women would arrange their hair to look like the hump of a camel”, and this sign has already occurred, we see it everyday;
- “Women would dress like men”, and we already see them today with trousers, jacket and, perhaps, a tie; and “women would be dressed and yet be naked”, and this prophecy, also, is now fulfilled. When women parade in public “dressed, yet naked”, as they do today, and when Muslims cannot prevent such, they should then seek to flee from such mainstream society rather than to remain a part of

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

it until the women are fully naked and “donkey-like” sexual intercourse is on public display. If they foolishly choose to remain a part of such corrupt and decadent society then they or their children would eventually be ruined by such a society.

- “Men would dress like women”, and already this sign also has come to pass. Almost no one can tell that ‘she’, the so-called ‘cross-dresser’, is really a man;
- Homosexuality (and lesbianism) would become commonplace, and that is now happening before our very eyes. Social acceptance and legal protection for this abominable sexual perversion is gaining ground. Indeed those who hold fast to the divine prohibition of such sexual perversion are now demonized as a people who suffer from a disease called ‘homophobia’;
- Children born outside of marriage would become commonplace, in fact marriage itself now seems destined to become obsolete;
- Fornication and adultery would become commonplace, that, also, appears to have already been fulfilled in a modern world in which virginity and marital fidelity are becoming old-fashioned;
- Disproportion in balance of men and women to such an extent that “one man would have to maintain (not marry) fifty women”, that is yet to occur but could be linked to the impact on male sperm production of such things as environmental pollution and genetically modified food;
- Universal consumption of alcoholic beverages, this “mother of all evils” has already become a horrendous plague in which no one is safe from the drunk driver; the unborn baby drinks when his

## ESSAY 6 ﴿— Ten Major Signs of the Last Day

mother drinks and suffers unimaginably for such; people, including Prime Ministers, drink and become drunk, and then behave in public like asses;

- “Religious knowledge would disappear”, since the rightly-guided scholars of Islām are demonized, marginalized, “banned”, or declared to be “great security risks”. Only those scholars who can skillfully skip and dance to the tunes of those who control power are allowed the unfettered freedom to preach a sanitized cosmetic version of Islām acceptable to the godless rulers of the world. Institutions of Islamic learning are forced to submit to the control of those waging war on Islam. If they do not submit, they are shut down. Foreign students are prohibited from studying Islam in certain so-called Islamic Republics;
- “Time would move swiftly—a year passing like a month—a month like a week—a week like a day” etc., and already the perception of swiftly moving time is a universal experience;
- Such prevalence of random killing, murder and violence that “a killer would not know why he is killing and the one who is killed would not know why he is being killed”, and “every age is followed by one which would be worse”—already around the world senseless random killing has arrived and is constantly escalating;
- “Nothing would remain of Islām but the name, and nothing would remain of the Qur’ān but the traces (of its writing) (i.e., the Qur’ān would not be studied, no one would follow its guidance, it would be recited mechanically etc.); the *Masājid* (mosques) would be grand structures but would be devoid of guidance; and the *Ulama* (religious scholars of Islām who represent such people) would be the worst

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

people beneath the sky. From them would emerge *Fitnah* (trials) and they would be the centers of *Fitnah* (since they betray Islām)” — there are many distinguished scholars of Islām who declare that this prophesy, also, has today found fulfillment. The evidence of such is overwhelming. The Islamic *Khilafah* (Caliphate) has been long destroyed, *Zakat* is no longer collected and distributed by the state, money itself is now corrupted, the universal *Shirk* of the modern state has corrupted all of mankind, *Ribā* is universally prevalent, the *Hajj* would probably soon be abandoned;

- Universal consumption of *Ribā* (i.e. money lent on interest, and transactions which ‘rip off’ people through deception in business, etc.) Around the world today *Ribā* in modern banking and insurance, as well as in the monetary system, has already taken total control over the market and over economic life.

There are some minor signs which have been couched in enigmatic language such as,

- “A slave woman would give birth to her mistress”, made possible through a combination of *Ribā* and the modern feminist revolution, and;
- “Naked barefooted shepherds would vie with one another in the construction of high-rise buildings”. This is already being fulfilled when wealth is wasted in grandiose and expensive public relations construction projects commissioned by people who hanker for visible symbols of status in a modern world which recognizes the rich as a ‘somebody’ and the poor as a ‘nobody’ (see story of the rich man and the poor man in *Sūrah al-Kahf* of the Qur’ān).

## ESSAY 6 ﴿— Ten Major Signs of the Last Day

And then there are minor signs which have not as yet occurred such as:

- “The Last Hour would not come until there issues from the land of the Hejaz (which is in Saudi Arabia) a fire which will illuminate the backs of the camels in Busra”. But for the exchange of Basra for Hejaz, this prophecy perhaps, anticipates a nuclear attack in or around Iran which would formally launch Israel into the club of nuclear powers.

So many of these minor Signs of the Last Day, and so many more not here mentioned, have already occurred, that we can now turn to the major Signs with a clear recognition that we are already living in that Last Age.

### ❖ MAJOR SIGNS

Hudhayfah ibn Usayd Ghifari, the companion of the Prophet, said, “Allah’s Messenger came to us all of a sudden as we were (busy in a discussion). He asked: What are you discussing? (The Companions) replied: We are discussing (the subject of) the Last Hour. Thereupon he said: It will not come until you see ten signs. And (in this connection) he made a mention of the ‘smoke’, ‘Dajjāl’, the ‘beast’, the ‘rising of the sun from the west’, the ‘descent of Jesus son of Mary’, ‘Gog and Magog’, ‘sinkings of the earth in three places, one in the east, one in the west and one in Arabia’ at the end of which ‘fire would burn forth from Yemen, and would drive people to the place of their assembly’ (i.e., the place where mankind will be assembled for judgment).”

(Sahīh Muslim)

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Here, then, are the ten major Signs of the Last Day as prophesied by Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*):

- Dajjāl — the false Messiah or Anti-Christ,
- Gog and Magog,
- Smoke,
- The beast of the earth or land (most likely the holy land),
- The sun would rise from the west,
- Three sinkings of the earth — one in the east,
- One in the west, and
- One in Arabia,
- A fire would come out of Yemen and would drive people to their place of assembly (for judgement),
- The son of Mary would descend.

Although these signs were not given by the blessed Prophet (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) in their chronological order of occurrence I have made an effort to put them in that order, with the ones that have not as yet occurred at the bottom of the list. How did I arrive at the above order? We know from the prophecies of the blessed Prophet that the third major ‘sinking of the earth’, i.e., the one that would occur in Arabia, would swallow an army that would be heading south to Makkah. That army would be on its way to attack *Imām al-Mahdi*, the descendent of Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*). It was prophesied that he would restore the

## ESSAY 6 ﴿— Ten Major Signs of the Last Day

Islamic Caliphate (or Islamic model of a state) in the Arabian peninsula. It is after that sign has occurred (i.e., the third major earthquake) that the son of Mary would descend from the sky with his hands resting on the wings of two angels, and would kill *Dajjāl* the False Messiah or Anti-Christ. The Qur'ān itself has described Jesus (i.e., the return of Jesus) as the *'ilm* (which here means the very key to the subject) of the Last Hour:

“And he (i.e., Jesus) shall be a Sign (for the coming of) the Hour (of Judgment): therefore have no doubt about the (Hour), but follow Me: this is a Straight Way.”

(Qur'ān, Zukhruf, 43:61)

It follows that his return must come chronologically at the end of the list. We also know that the 'fire' from Yemen would follow the third earthquake. And so now that it appears that the major earthquake in the East has occurred, we await four more major signs that still remain to occur. When did the first six 'major' signs occur?

### ❖ DAJJĀL

I have argued in my book, *'Jerusalem in the Qur'ān – An Islamic View of the Destiny of Jerusalem'*, that *Dajjāl* the False Messiah or Antichrist was released into the world in the lifetime of Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*). He has already completed the first stage of his mission that lasted for “a day like a year”, and is about to complete the second stage that lasts for “a day like a month”. The third and last stage of his mission (of

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

impersonation of the true Messiah) that would last for just “a day like a week” would, I believe, commence when Israel replaces USA as the *ruling* state of the world. And that would occur when Israel wages a big war that would result in dramatic territorial expansion “from the river of Egypt to the river Euphrates”. Israel would then seize control of the Suez Canal and all the oil of the Arabian Gulf.

By the end of that third stage, *Dajjāl* the false Messiah or Antichrist would have been born into the world of Jewish parents, would have risen to become ruler of Israel and, hence, would have completed his mission to *rule* the world from Jerusalem. And Allah Knows best!

An entire chapter of the book is devoted to explaining the subject of *Dajjāl*. I am now writing a quartet of books on *Sūrah al-Kahf* of the Qur’ān, and one of the four books would be entirely devoted to a comprehensive explanation of the subject of *Dajjāl*, the false Messiah or Anti-Christ in Islām *Insha Allah*.

### ❖ GOG AND MAGOG

I have also argued in my book that Gog and Magog were released into the world in the lifetime of Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*). The Qur’ān itself has made mention (*Qur’ān, al-Anbiyāh, 21:94-5*) of a ‘town’ which was destroyed by Allah Most High, and the people of the town expelled, and then banned from returning to reclaim their town until Gog and Magog were not only released but, also, had spread out (around the world) in all directions.

## ESSAY 6 ﴿— Ten Major Signs of the Last Day

“But there is a ban on a town which We have destroyed: that they (the people of the town) shall not return (to reclaim that town as their own); until Gog and Magog are let through (their barrier), and they swiftly spread out in every direction (replicating themselves amongst all the peoples of the world).”

(Qur’ān, al-Anbiyāh, 21:95-96)

I identified that ‘town’ to be Jerusalem. And since the Jews have already returned to Jerusalem to reclaim it as their own, it follows that Gog and Magog, like *Dajjāl*, are also close to the end of their mission. And Allah Knows best!

Another entire chapter of ‘*Jerusalem in the Qur’ān*’ is devoted to explaining the subject of Gog and Magog. In addition, the fourth of the quartet of books on *Sūrah al-Kahf* will be devoted to a comprehensive explanation of this subject *Insha Allah*.

### ❖ DUKHĀN (SMOKE)

This appears to be totality of environmental pollution (not just smog and haze) that is already wreaking havoc on the earth itself and is bringing about global warming with the consequent impact of earthquakes, hurricanes, flooding etc. The modern industrial economy that *Dajjāl* has authored, appears to be the greatest culprit of environmental pollution in the world today. In other words, we have been tricked into causing *Dukhān* (smoke) which in turn spawns global warming and eventual climatic disaster. And Allah Knows best! However, it is important that we note that there are several *Ahadīth* in *Sahīh Bukhārī* that declare the sign of *Dukhān* (smoke)

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

already appeared in the lifetime of the blessed Prophet.

### ❖ D'ABBATUL ARD

#### (THE BEAST OF THE LAND OR EARTH)

I have argued in *'Jerusalem in the Qur'ān'* that the *beast of the earth* is, in fact, the imposter State of Israel that now occupies the Holy Land. The learned *Shaikh*, Safar al-Hawāli, holds the view that the *'beast'* is the Zionist Movement. And Allah Knows best!

### ❖ THE SUN WOULD RISE FROM THE WEST

Those who interpret this sign literally assume that the order of nature would be reversed despite the Qur'anic declaration that there can be no change in Allah's creation (of that natural order):

“So set thou thy face steadily and truly to the faith: (establish) Allah's handiwork according to the pattern on which He has made mankind: *no change (can there be) in Allah's creation*: that is the standard religion: but most among mankind understand not.”

(Qur'ān, al-Rūm, 30:30)

They also do so despite the specific declaration of Prophet Abraham (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) that his Lord-God causes the sun to rise from the East. Abraham then proceeded to challenge the King to cause the sun to rise from the West if he possessed power greater than Allah's:

## ESSAY 6 ﴿— Ten Major Signs of the Last Day

Hast thou not turned thy vision to one who disputed with Abraham about his Lord, because Allah had granted him power? Abraham said: “My Lord is He Who giveth life and death.” He said: “I give life and death.” Said Abraham: “*But it is Allah that causeth the sun to rise from the East do thou then cause it to rise from the West!*” Thus was he confounded who (in arrogance) rejected Faith. Nor doth Allah give guidance to a people unjust.

(Qur’ān, al-Baqarah, 2:258)

And so they wait for that western sunrise as an event that would literally occur, while ignoring the basic rule that no *Hadīth* can contradict the Qur’ān.

But this sign has provoked numerous other non-literal interpretations, all of which agree that it has already occurred. Our view is that the rising of the sun from the West symbolizes an upside-down world in which mankind is led by their noses to a way of life which would be the very opposite of that natural way ordained by Allah. Natural money, for example, so identified in the Qur’ān, is derived from precious metals. When such money is in short supply in a market such as Madina’s, then a substitute in the form of commodities such as wheat, barley, dates, salt, etc., can temporarily take its place. Around the world today that natural money with intrinsic value has been displaced by artificial money with no intrinsic value and it is used as an instrument of oppression. That upside-down unnatural way of life has already been accepted by most of mankind. In this sense, therefore, the sun is already rising from the West. And Allah Knows best!

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

### ❖ THREE SINKINGS OF THE EARTH

Many terrible earthquakes have already occurred in history. They have no relevance to our subject. We are concerned with three major 'sinkings of the earth' that would occur at a specific moment in history, i.e., they would occur at a time that would herald the return of Jesus, the Messiah, the son of Mary, and Messenger of Allah Most High. One would occur in the East, the second in the West, and the third in Arabia. When the third one takes place, the world of Islām would suddenly and dazzlingly reenter the affairs of the Arabian peninsular, as well as of the world, in the same revolutionary way that it did in the lifetime of Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*). This appears to be the meaning of the last of the major signs (prior to the return of Jesus) mentioned by the Prophet (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*), i.e., that a fire would come out of Yemen and drive people to their place of assembly (i.e., for judgment) which is Arafat in Arabia.

### ❖ THE EARTHQUAKE IN THE EAST

I believe that the recent massive earthquake and resultant *Tsunami* in South East Asia which has claimed many more than 100,000 lives, is the earthquake of the East mentioned by Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) in the ten major Signs of the Last Day. It could thus be the first of three such earthquakes heralding the return of Jesus (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*). I came to this conclusion because of the following reasons:

## ESSAY 6 — Ten Major Signs of the Last Day

**Firstly**, the prophecy of the blessed Prophet is that a '*khasf*' would occur in the East, i.e., the earth sinks down or caves in. A '*Tsunami*' is defined as a sea wave of local or distant origin that results from large-scale seafloor displacements associated with large earthquakes, major submarine slides, or exploding volcanic islands. When this recent displacement of the earth occurred under the sea, and consequently resulted in the massive *Tsunami*, it ensured that those who have maliciously concealed the Truth time and again in history could not conceal this major Sign of the Last Day. The magnitude of the event, i.e., the severity of the earthquake (9 on the Richter scale) and, more importantly, the massive damage already done and still unfolding, makes it absolutely unique for mankind today.

**Secondly**, I am impressed by the location of the event - it occurred in that East which is clearly east of Madinah.

**Thirdly**, and most important of all, I would like to direct attention to the time that it occurred. This was after the liberation of the Holy Land (1917), and return of the Jews to reclaim the Holy Land as their own (1918-1948). It was also after the restoration of a State of Israel in the Holy Land (1948) and the growth of Israel to become a superpower in the world (i.e., the present). Finally it occurred at precisely that time when Israel is about to wage her big war of massive territorial expansion after which Israel would replace USA as the ruling state in the world. Jesus cannot return until all these things have occurred. It has also occurred at that time when the prophecy of the Prophet concerning the abandonment of the *Hajj* seems about to be fulfilled. The *Hajj* would pose a gigantic security threat to the present Saudi ruling elite whenever Israel wages its big war and

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

assumes *rule* over the world. And it has occurred at just that time when the US dollar has begun its perhaps irreversible decline that might culminate in its collapse. Such a collapse would also bring down all the paper-money in the world and electronic money, controlled by the Jewish-controlled banking system, would then control all the money in the money-system of the world.

This momentous Sign in the East that occurred at the end of December 2004 appears, therefore, to be a sign to mankind warning that dangerous change in the world will soon take place.

It appears to be the first of the three major earthquakes, or '*sinkings of the earth*', as prophesied by Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*), which would herald the return of the true Messiah, Jesus the son of Mary, the Messenger of Allah Most High. If we are correct, and Allah Knows best, then the world has to await only two more such major events before the son of Mary returns to liberate us from the oppressors who now *rule* the world.

### ❖ THE SECOND EARTHQUAKE IN THE WEST

When a second massive earthquake (with a sinking down, caving in, or displacement of the earth) eventually occurs in the west, after the recent one in the east, that would further confirm the analysis presented in this essay. All that would then remain to occur for Jesus to descend from the clouds would be the third earthquake in Arabia that would swallow an entire army, and the fire that would come out of Yemen. We are so close to that event that we can already feel the heat of that fire. Although what appears to be the first of the three

## ESSAY 6 ﴿— Ten Major Signs of the Last Day

major earthquakes occurred underwater and resulted in the massive *Tsunami* in South East Asia, it is not necessary that the second that would occur in the west would be similar. After all, we know that the third and last major earthquake would have its epicenter on land just north of Makkah in Arabia. But it would seem that the mid-Atlantic (rather than the Pacific) may be the location of the major earthquake of the west that is to come. In case the second major earthquake occurs in the mid-Atlantic, the islands of the Caribbean and the eastern coast of USA and Canada as well as South America would be likely to be affected. It could also be a big earthquake in California along the fault.

### ❖ THE THIRD EARTHQUAKE IN ARABIA

Narrated Aisha: Allah's Apostle said, "An army would invade the Ka'aba and when the invaders reach Al-Baida', all the ground would sink and swallow the whole army." I said, "O Allah's Apostle! How would they sink into the ground while amongst them would be their markets (the people who worked in business and not invaders) and the people not belonging to them?" The Prophet replied, "All of those people would sink but they would be resurrected and judged according to their intentions."

(Sahīh al-Bukhāri)

Narrated Umm Salamah, Ummul Mu'minin: The Prophet said: "Disagreement will occur at the death of a Caliph and a man of the people of Madina would come flying forth to Makkah. Some of the people of Makkah would come to him, bring him out against his will, and swear

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

allegiance to him between the Corner and the Maqam. An expeditionary force would then be sent against him from Syria but would be swallowed up in the desert between Makkah and Madina.”

(Sunan Abū Daūd)

It is quite clear from the above prophecy of Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) that the third earthquake would take place at the time of the advent of *Imām al-Mahdi*. But the *Imām* cannot emerge to liberate the Arabian heartland of Islām until Israel has become the *ruling* state in the world. And Allah knows best!

### ❖ THE RETURN OF THE TRUE MESSIAH, JESUS, THE SON OF MARY

Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) has spoken extensively and in minute details about the event of the return of Jesus (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*). But that event is so rich and complex that it lies beyond the scope of this paper. However, my book, '*Jerusalem in the Qur'ān*' has dealt with the subject in some detail, and it is to that book that I now refer the gentle reader.

### ❖ ONE FINAL WORD

The destiny of Jerusalem is such as to give to Muslims the greatest confidence and hope that Truth will triumph over falsehood and oppression. '*Jerusalem in the Qur'ān*' was written for precisely this purpose — i.e., to explain to Muslims the strange world in which

## ESSAY 6 ﴿— *Ten Major Signs of the Last Day*

we live today. It is a world in which the cause of Islām *appears* to be a lost cause. But having read the book the reader would know, if he or she had not already known it, that the *reality* is quite different. When they know for certain that it is the destiny of Jerusalem to give a spectacular validation of Islām's claim to truth, Muslims should be able to summon the strength to resist the present war on Islām in which the godless world is making the greatest possible effort to destroy their faith in Allah Most High.





## *New Orleans and the Signs of the Last Day*

Last December's massive under-water 'sinking' of the ocean-bed in South-East Asia spawned a *Tsunami* which caused more than a hundred thousand deaths, most of them in the faithfully Muslim province of Aceh in Indonesia. It also provoked me to write an essay entitled "*Ten Major Signs of the Last Day – Has One Just Occurred?*" That essay directed attention to *three 'sinkings' of the earth*, as prophesied by Prophet Muhammad, that would herald the return of Jesus, the true Messiah (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon them both*). The first, he said, would occur in the East (i.e., east of the Arabian city of Madina), the second in the West, and the third and last in Arabia itself.

I argued at that time that events now dramatically unfolding in the world were linked to that momentous 'Messianic return' with which history would culminate, and that December's *Tsunami* was very likely the first of the three signs mentioned above, i.e., the *sinking of the earth* in the East. And Allah Knows best! That view of mine found ready acceptance amongst many Muslims in different parts of the world, but has so far failed to provoke a serious response, either positive or negative, from the scholars of Islām.

I now write to direct attention to the fact that the city of New

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Orleans sank by some twenty feet (and is still sinking) before experiencing massive destruction in late August 2005 by floods provoked by hurricane Katrina, and I want to suggest that the world may have just witnessed the second of those three *sinkings of the earth* with precisely the same unforgettable drama that attended the first. And Allah Knows best!

If I am correct, then around the world all eyes should now be focused on Arabia in order to monitor that third and last '*sinking of the earth*' that must occur before Jesus (*peace be upon him*) returns. And even if I am wrong, I would not have passed far from the target, and there must be blessings in store for those who direct the attention of mankind at this time to this subject.

The blessed Prophet (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) gave precise information concerning that third sign which we wish to now share with our readers. But before we do so it would be helpful if we could look again at the evidence which led us to conclude that December's *Tsunami* in the east was, perhaps, the first of the three '*sinkings*' of the earth, and that the *sinking* and destruction in New Orleans in the west may have been the second.

Firstly, the prophecy of the blessed Prophet was that a '*Khasf*' (i.e., the earth sinks down or caves in) would occur in the East, and another in the West, etc. A '*Tsunami*' is defined as a sea wave of local or distant origin that results from large-scale seafloor displacements associated with large earthquakes, major submarine slides, or exploding volcanic islands. December's *Tsunami* was caused by precisely such a sinking of the ocean floor. The severity of the earthquake (9 on the Richter scale) which provoked that '*sinking*', the

ESSAY 7 — *New Orleans and the Signs of the Last Day*

massive damage inflicted by the resultant *Tsunami*, and the instantaneous and dramatic televised coverage of that damage, made it an absolutely unique event in modern history. It certainly woke up the world that is located in the east!

New Orleans, on the other hand, sits atop a swampy delta made of unconsolidated material that has washed down the Mississippi River for thousands of years. If a city is built on top of a sponge, and water is then drained out of the sponge, it is only natural that the city would sink. Information now reaching us informs us that when the city was first built it was ten feet *above* sea level. But by the time the recent hurricane struck it had already sunk to ten feet *below* sea level and was still sinking. US engineers have entered into 'the record book of the misguided' for yet another time. Their numerous interventions with the Mississippi River resulted in the sponge being so drained of water that the city sank. Dramatic television coverage of the drowning and destruction of an entire American city with its significant loss of life—almost all black—has similarly made this an absolutely unique event in modern history. It certainly woke up the world that is located in the west!

Signs of the Last Day should stamp themselves on the consciousness of the world, from east to west, as dramatically as these two events have done!

Secondly, I was impressed by the location of the events. The first occurred in that east which is clearly east of the Prophet's Madina and the second occurred in a west which is as west of Madina as the first was east!

Thirdly, I would like to direct attention to the fact that both

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

*sinkings* occurred at precisely that time when Israel is about to wage her big war that would result in the dramatic territorial expansion of the Euro-Jewish state “from the river of Egypt to the river Euphrates”. The Torah had proclaimed:

“Every spot on which your foot treads shall be yours”, that “your territory shall extend from the wilderness to the Lebanon and from the River - the Euphrates - to the Western Sea”, and that “no man shall stand up to you: the Lord your God will put the dread and the fear of you over the whole land in which you set foot, as He promised you.”

(Deuteronomy: 11:24-5)

Whoever wrote the above, and then declared that these were the words of Allah Most High, planted a false and evil seed which is now growing into a monstrously evil tree. Muslims know that the true Messiah returns he will cut down that evil tree.

When Israel wages that great war it would seize not only the Suez Canal but also all the oil of the Persian Gulf, and with the mysterious rise in the price of oil no longer so mysterious to our readers (after reading this essay), and the irreversible decline of the US dollar no longer so surprising (since the ‘price’ and ‘trade’ in oil is linked to the US dollar), Israel would command the world economy in such wise as to replace USA as the *ruling* state in the world. The collapse of the US dollar is a matter of absolutely central importance for Israel since that collapse would bring down all the paper-money in the world. Electronic money, controlled by the Jewish-controlled banking system, would then replace paper-money to usher in a cashless world in which anonymous exchange and transfer of money

## ESSAY 7 — *New Orleans and the Signs of the Last Day*

would no longer be possible. And with anti-terrorism legislation delivering to Israel coercive authority over all the money in that money-system of the world, the road would be paved for the installation of an evil messianic dictatorship over all of mankind. But the PNM government of Trinidad and Tobago has no understanding whatsoever of this subject, and appears to be too arrogant to learn from ‘native scholarship’.

### ❖ SECULAR SCHOLARSHIP AND THE LAST DAY

Modern secular scholarship has treated the subject of the ‘Signs of the Last Day’ for the longest while with disdain. Our two views of the world—the religious and the secular—are as far apart as is the East from the West. But as ‘signs’ and events continue to unfold, and as Islamic scholarship demonstrates an ever increasing capacity to correctly explain the movement of history, secular scholars will eventually regret their epistemological disdain for knowledge that is revealed (or inspired) from the world of the sacred. Let them take note of the fact that it is religious scholarship that now delivers the warning of a universal political dictatorship and economic slavery that is engulfing mankind. They may cry “*Massa* day done!” (i.e., the day of the European slave-master is now over), but our perception, in consequence of these two major ‘signs’ prophesied by the blessed Prophet, is that *Massa*’s most evil day of all is around the corner.

### ❖ THE THIRD SINKING OF THE EARTH IN ARABIA

Let us now return to the third ‘Khasf’, i.e., the third sinking of the

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

earth that we now await in Arabia, and which would finally herald the return of Jesus the true Messiah. What information has Prophet Muhammad given about that third event?

The third sinking would occur only after signs of widespread political dissent appear in Arabia, caused by a betrayal that we must now explain. An unholy Saudi-Wahhabi alliance has ruled over the Arabian heart-land of Islam since 1924. The Saudi 'Royal' family (there is no royalty in Islām) and the 'protestant' Wahhabi religious movement (protestantism robs religion of its spiritual heart) have committed the ultimate betrayal of Islām in forging a client-state friendship and alliance with the Jewish-Christian alliance which today rules the world from Washington. The Qur'ān itself has prohibited such conduct to the extent of excommunicating such Muslims from the fold of Islām. It has warned those Muslims who establish ties of friendship and alliance with a Jewish-Christian alliance that they would be recognized to be members of that Jewish-Christian alliance rather than the Muslim community. Allah Most High thus considers such conduct to be the ultimate betrayal of Islām.

Since dissent over that betrayal has already commenced in Arabia, we can now expect increasing widespread rejection and resistance of the present Saudi-Wahhabi *rule* over the heartland of Islām.

Prophet Muhammad has informed us that the death of a Muslim ruler would trigger the events which would culminate in the 'sinking of the earth' in Arabia. The Prophet prophesied that there would be disagreement concerning succession to rule, and this is precisely the scenario that is likely to emerge at the death of the present Saudi King,

and to become full grown by the time of the death of his successor.

At that time of disagreement concerning succession, said the Prophet, a man would emerge out of Madina and would travel swiftly to Makkah where he would be hailed as the Caliph (i.e., temporal and spiritual ruler) of the world of Islām. He would be the *Imām al-Mahdi*, the descendent of Prophet Muhammad who, it was prophesied, would destroy today's secular godless model of a state while restoring the sacred model of a state first established by David and Solomon and restored by Muhammad (*Allah's blessings be upon them all*). The Islamic Caliphate (or Islamic model of a state) would thus replace the modern secular Saudi-Wahhabi state in the Arabian peninsular.

The Prophet said that an army from Syria would head south to Makkah to attack *Imām al-Mahdi*, but the earth would swallow that army after it had passed Madina on its way South to Makkah. That, rather than the recent disappearance of part of an Iraqi army, would be the third '*Khasf*' or sinking of the earth. The text of the Hadith can be found in the *Sunan* of Abu Daud.

When the third *sinking of the earth* does take place, the world of Islām would suddenly and dazzlingly reenter the affairs of the Arabian peninsular, as well as of the world, in the same revolutionary way that it did in the lifetime of Prophet Muhammad. This appears to be the meaning of the last of the major signs (prior to the return of Jesus) mentioned by the Prophet, i.e., that a fire would come out of Yemen and drive people to their place of assembly (i.e., for judgment) which is Arafat in Arabia. I understand *a fire which drives people* to be symbol representing a revolutionary struggle. And Allah Knows best. No amount of anti-terrorism legislation will stop the advance of that

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

fire.

Prophet Muhammad has prophesied that shortly after that sign has occurred, the true Messiah, Jesus the son of the Virgin Mary, would descend from the sky with his hands resting on the wings of two angels, and would kill Massa, i.e., *Dajjāl* the False Messiah or Anti-Christ. The amazing events that would then take place in the Holy Land, and, by implication, in the world, are beyond the scope of this essay to describe.

But the return of Jesus (*peace be upon him*) cannot take place until the advent of *Imām al-Mahdi*. And *Imām al-Mahdi* cannot himself emerge in history with the mission of liberating Arabia from Anglo-American-Israeli hegemony, and restoring *Dār al-Islām*, or the authentic Islamic model of a public order, until *Dajjāl* the False Messiah or Anti-Christ has successfully completed his mission of impersonating the true Messiah, and hence until Israel has become the 'ruling state' in the world and has *ruled* the world for 'a day like a week'. And so there is still some time left before that *third sinking of the earth* can take place. And Allah Knows best!



## *Will Israel Attack Iran?*

They are a people whose wickedness and godlessness are without parallel in history. Yet they succeed in constantly replicating themselves amongst the peoples of the world, who then become the people of Gog and Magog. They started with the medieval crusades, which were so-called holy wars that Europe fought against *Islām*. And now, in the last stage of their unholy mission, they threaten to wage war on Iran in order to steal, in broad daylight, Iran's oil and gas.

Their mastermind, who is both an imposter and an evil genius, creates diversions to mask their wicked deeds, and to divert attention from his ominously unfolding master-plan to eventually *rule* the world from Jerusalem, and to then declare himself to be the true Messiah. He seeks to mask this evil attack on Iran by resorting to the greatest diversions of all, namely the nuclear 'scarecrow', the utterly despicable cartoons of Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*), nauseating photographs depicting sexual abuse of Iraqi Muslims detained by the US occupation forces in Iraq, and the destruction of the golden-domed *Masjid al-Askariyah* and sacred *Shia* shrine in Iraq.

But they cannot defeat the Prophet's religion since Allah Most High will answer the prayer of Jesus, the true Messiah (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him as well*), when he returns, and destroy them. They

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

cannot silence even Nelson Mandela and Harry Belafonte who continue to courageously denounce them for their terrorism, arrogance and evil deeds.

But for now we continue to watch in amazement as they deliberately and diabolically antagonize Muslims around the world with these cartoons and photographs, and in the process, cleverly create opportunities for their many clients, so-called Muslim leaders who serve them as house-slaves, to seek to rebuild their tattered credentials as champions of Islām. These clients will now loudly protest, even though they never shed a teardrop for Haiti, and never lifted even a little finger when Iraq and Afghanistan were attacked and occupied. But they will now beat the drums of war in a fearsome display of hypocrisy.

And as the secularized world recoils from the crescendo of Muslim protest, and yet another massive terrorist attack on some holy western target conveniently occurs, Israel would seek to convert public opinion to her cause of waging war on Iran in order to *save the world from Islām*. Smart, isn't it? Yet quite unworthy of the so-called "chosen people" of Almighty God!

They plan their plans, and He plans His plans, and He is the best of planners!

### ❖ WAR ON IRAN NOW APPEARS CERTAIN

I wish and I pray, *Insha Allah*, that war on Iran does not take place. But it now appears certain that the Anglo-American-Israeli triple alliance will launch an unjust war on Iran as soon as they are convinced that they cannot strike a deal with that *Shia* Muslim country, and as soon as the managed formalities are over. While we refrain in this essay from speculating on the substance of such a deal,

## ESSAY 8 ✎— Will Israel Attack Iran?

we recognize that only a deal with a *quid pro quo* can avert war.

We analyze possible consequences of war on Iran and suggest that this time it may not be yet another Anglo-American war waged on Euro-Israel's behalf. Rather, Euro-Israel will step out from behind the curtains that have hitherto cleverly concealed her, and assume her pre-planned leadership role in waging her own war in her own interest. USA and Britain would then play uncomfortably new supporting roles in this final stage of their unholy triple alliance. Such an Israeli-led war could possibly witness the introduction of new weapons of warfare never used or even seen before.

Despite western calculations that paint a rosy picture of such a war delivering to the West, and hence to Israel, control over Iran's oil and gas, in addition to the rest of the Gulf oil already under their direct and indirect control, the several uncertainties that attend such a war could precipitate events with calamitous consequences for USA in particular. Israel, also, would 'appear' to succeed in that war while oblivious of the fact that an attack on Islamic Iran coming after the European colonization of Iraq and Afghanistan would effectively seal Israel's fate. It would make possible the fulfillment of Prophet Muhammad's prophesy that a Muslim army would liberate all Muslim territories starting with Khorasan (i.e., territory in and around Afghanistan) and remain unstoppable in its onward march until it eventually liberates Jerusalem.

War on Iran would certainly affect the price of oil and that, in turn, could function as the catalyst that would cause the rapid meltdown of the fraudulent US dollar, and culminate with USA losing its dominant position as the *ruling* state in the world. In a surprise of

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

all surprises, Israel could then replace USA as the new *ruling* state in the world, while controlling the new electronic money-system of the world that would then totally replace paper-money.

If and when Israel does achieve such a status it would *appear* to take the Euro-Jewish State one step closer to realizing her so-called Biblical *messianic* destiny. But the view from Islām is that the *reality* of such a development would be *quite the opposite*. And as Islām's view is finally confirmed it would validate Islām's claim to truth.

Experts of strategic affairs, as well as political analysts of events now rapidly unfolding in the world, usually shy away from this topic for fear of loss of earnings and prestige, and because of an even greater fear of the charge of "*anti-Semitism*". They should no longer resist the compelling evidence that there is a crucially important religious (scriptural and eschatological) dimension to this subject which, if not accepted and carefully studied, would result in woefully inadequate understanding of those events. And unless one understands the ominously unfolding world in this, the last stage of history, one can never hope to respond correctly to its many challenges.

When this subject is adequately explained, on the other hand, it boosts the morale of those Muslims, few as they may be, who have the courage and integrity to proclaim the words of the Qur'ān:

“Say! Verily my prayer, and my service of sacrifice, and my very living and dying are all for Allah – the Lord-God of all the worlds. No partner hath He: this am I commanded, and I am the first of those who bow to His Will.”

(Qur'ān, al-An'ām, 6:162-3)

## ESSAY 8 ✎— *Will Israel Attack Iran?*

And they respond, come what may, by courageously resisting the oppressor!

There are multitudes today, however, who have become carbon-copies of Gog and Magog. “They have eyes and yet do not see, ears and yet do not hear, hearts and yet do not understand.” They are usually led by those who worship at the altar of a US visa. “They are just like cattle,” and they have a status that is less than a footnote on this momentous page of the book of history. They are like the people of Noah. The few who were with Noah in the Ark looked down as that multitude perished in the water and left behind a grim divine warning that it could be the fire next time.

This is not the Biblical Israel of David and Solomon (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon them both*) but, rather, an imposter state. Truth is incompatible with blasphemy, decadence, lies, deception, oppression, state-sponsored terrorism, etc. This Israel is taking its people, their friends and supporters, down a road that would culminate with the greatest divine punishment. Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him*) prophesied that end of history more than a thousand years ago.

### ❖ PREPARING FOR WAR

The propaganda machine of the international news media is now busy supporting the western diplomacy of intimidation and blackmail that targets Iran, and consequently prepares the world for an attack on Iran’s nuclear plants (and other related facilities). They must have made a secret deal with Russia, China and India, perhaps offering to share with them Iran’s oil and gas after they grab it, in order to win

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

their support for referring Iran to the UN Security Council. There are many others who today vote with fear of the oppressor and are intimidated to reluctantly support him in his oppression. And then there is my Venezuelan neighbor, Hugo Chavez, who, like Malcolm X, has no fear and cannot be bought!

They are craftily laying the foundation for justifying blatant aggression on the grounds that they exhausted all possible peaceful responses to what is made to appear a grave potential Iranian/Muslim nuclear threat to Israel and to the world. Consider the following four quotes of misinformation randomly selected:

“We should see that we use and exhaust to the best of our powers the diplomatic solutions that remain available,” said German Foreign Minister Franz-Walter Steinmeier last week.

The International Atomic Energy Agency, the U.N. nuclear watchdog, today reported Iran to the U.N. Security Council in a resolution expressing concern that Tehran’s nuclear program may not be “exclusively for peaceful purposes”:

Iran is determined to have nuclear weapons, especially under the administration of President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, who’s angered Europeans by calling for Israel to be “wiped off the map” and saying that the Holocaust was “a myth.”

Iran has been pursuing nuclear weapons for years, but now, in the framework of President Ahmadinejad’s second Islamic revolution, they fit perfectly. He not only wants them, he wants to use them as a threat to expand Islamic influence.

## ESSAY 8 ❦— Will Israel Attack Iran?

But Jewish Israel, in fact, faces no nuclear threat at all from a Muslim country whose strict Islamic government has not only chosen to maintain Iran's membership in the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty, as well as to strictly comply with its obligation under that Treaty not to acquire nuclear weapons, but has also gone on public record in its opposition, *on Islamic religious grounds*, to the use of nuclear weapons in warfare.

In addition, and as in the previous case of Iraq, there is no evidence at all that Iran is even remotely close to being 'capable' of acquiring nuclear weapons, or even that Iran has chosen to secretly pursue such an unethical effort.

### ❖ IMPLICATIONS OF IRAN SECRETLY PURSUING A NUCLEAR WEAPONS PROGRAM

If Iran were to secretly seek to develop nuclear weapons while publicly denying such, then whenever that is confirmed it would result in a devastating and irreparable loss of the regime's Islamic credentials. After all, the Qur'ān has firmly commanded Muslims to honor treaty obligations:

“O ye who believe! Fulfill (all) obligations (and this includes treaty obligations).....”

(Qur'ān, al-Mā'idah, 5:1)

Islamic Iran therefore has a religious duty to honor its obligation under the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty to refrain from the development and acquisition of nuclear weapons. In addition to that

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

religious duty to negotiate in “good faith” and to honor treaty obligations. Iran’s leadership position of the *Shia* Islamic world and its continuing rivalry with *Sunni* Islām should be sufficient to convince the world that *Shia* Iran would never commit such an act of religious suicide (i.e., violating its solemn treaty obligations).

The problem that we now face is that today’s Judeo-Christian Euro-world-order is incapable of trusting anyone at all. They have established a record of deceit, cunning, double standards and lies in the conduct of their affairs with the non-European world. They have given their word and then broken that word time and again. They have repudiated and violated solemn treaty obligations time and again. They have planned and executed terrorist attacks upon innocent people in many parts of the world, including their own cities, and then blamed it on others in order to justify war on Afghanistan, Iraq and Islām. The nuclear impasse with Iran, and the dubious justification that it provides for war on that country, are obviously deliberately and maliciously contrived.

The western world has established an immoral norm in the ethics of warfare in which war can now be waged on the basis of maliciously conceived *presumption*. This has truly ominous implications for mankind. Only Gog, Magog, bandits and scoundrels wage wars of aggression based on lies in order to seize other peoples’ oil and gas resources. Malcolm X would have warned them that “chickens do come home to roost”.

Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him*) on the other hand, set a lofty standard for the conduct of state in respect of the ethics of war. His *Sunnah*, or example, is that war is waged *only in response to*

## ESSAY 8 ﴿— Will Israel Attack Iran?

*aggression, or in order to liberate the oppressed* (on the condition that they, the oppressed, themselves cry out for help to be liberated). The Qur'anic revelation itself recognized that the blessed Prophet disliked war. But Allah Most High warned that if some men did not stand up against the wickedness of others the earth would be reduced to chaos and anarchy:

“By Allah’s will they routed them: and David slew Goliath: and Allah gave him Power and Wisdom and taught him whatever (else) He willed. And did not Allah check one set of people by means of another (who would stand up to confront them). the earth would indeed be full of mischief: but Allah is full of bounty to all the worlds.”

(Qur’ān, al-Baqarah, 2:251)

The modern essentially godless western man is incapable of conceiving that Iran can be speaking the truth in this matter, and is acting in accordance with a moral standard which precludes the possibility of any acquisition of nuclear weapons. Hence the West is preparing the world for yet another Judeo-Christian war of aggression against a non-European Muslim people, waged on behalf of the Euro-Jewish State of Israel. The Crusades, it would appear, would only end when Israel replaces USA as the *ruling* state in the world, and the false Messiah (Anti-Christ) proclaims himself to be the Messiah to the adoring applause of all those who now support Israel, and who journey to Jerusalem to pay homage to her and to thus confirm that support.

Let them know that the Qur’ān has declared that this world is a moral order in which the oppressor will one day come face to face

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

with the truly terrible consequences of his oppression. Muslims are confident that the return of the true Messiah, Jesus the son of Mary (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon them both*) would result in the triumph of Truth in Islām.

### ❖ WHO WILL ATTACK IRAN?

Even as the case for western war on Iran is being built with the same lies, deception and fanatical resolve which attended the commencement of the wars on Iraq and Afghanistan, it is quite clear that a US President who faces increasing difficulties at home in defending an unpopular war on Iraq cannot easily embark upon another war on Iran. There would be serious political risks for him, and for his party, in such a dangerous and misguided military adventure. Indeed, if USA launches war on Iran, and occupies Iran's oil belt, and this provokes an immensely strengthened armed resistance to its occupation of Iraq, Afghanistan and Iran, President Bush could be impeached. If USA cannot lead the war on Iran then it would be impossible for Britain to do so. Whether it is by design or by chance, that leaves only one European nation capable of taking the lead in a war on Iran, and that is the Euro-Jewish State of Israel.

### ❖ WILL IT BE A NUCLEAR WAR?

Iran neither wants war with Israel, nor is preparing to commence one. Iran would suffer immensely from war with Israel, while Israel would hardly suffer any significant losses from a war for which she is more than adequately prepared. Israel, also, would not want to wage

## ESSAY 8 ✎— *Will Israel Attack Iran?*

such war on any Muslim people at this time that would require Jewish invasion and occupation of Muslim territory. Rather, the armies of the western world as well as their client-state allies have been used as cannon-fodder for such ground combat.

Israel has been waging war on the Palestinian people with awesome firepower from the air, as well as with small fast-moving commando teams infiltrating their territory in hit-and-run missions. Israeli conventional wars have also been of very short duration (six days, for example) so that they do not allow the Muslim world sufficient time to mobilize for *Jihād*. If western troops hesitate to face the horrendously dangerous mission of physically occupying Iran's oil belt, then the alternative would have to be a lightning aerial attack so powerful and destructive that it would pulverize and incapacitate Iran. Only nuclear warfare can deliver such a result. We can now understand the French President's helping hand in preparing public opinion to accept such an eventuality. He recently warned that France would not hesitate to respond with nuclear weapons, if necessary, in the event that France became the target of a terrorist attack.

The lightning Israeli attack on Iraq's Osiraq nuclear reactor in June 1981, shortly before the reactor was scheduled to go into operation, resulted in its complete destruction. Yet Israel has not faced any significant retaliation or suffered any loss at all from that blatant act of aggression. US-led attacks on Iraq in 1991, and again ten years later, made it impossible for that country to ever respond effectively to the Israeli aggression.

If Israel does attack Iran, its military strategy would be to cripple that country and make it impossible for Iran to mount an effective

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

armed response. Israel would therefore expand her military targets beyond the Iranian nuclear sites, and while it is certain that fighter aircraft with guided missiles would be used to attack a host of targets scattered all over Iran, it is likely that Israel would resort to use of nuclear weapons.

Nuclear weapons could be used, for example, to so destroy Iran's oil and gas installations that it would be impossible to restore the export of Iranian oil and gas for years to come. The consequence for the Iranian economy, which is largely dependent on oil revenues, would be disastrous. Indeed the economy would grind to a halt, and in the economic chaos that would follow, it would be unthinkable for Iran to launch any kind of conventional or nuclear war on Israel for many years to come.

Alternatively, Israel could seek to seize Iran's oil and gas in an attempt to control the world's oil and gas resources. A nuclear attack on Iran would result in a spectacular rise in the price of oil and that, in turn, would permit Israel to hold the world to ransom for oil while advancing her bid to establish Israeli *rule* over the whole world. For that reason the use of nuclear weapons could be restricted to so incapacitating Iran that it would be impossible for that country's armed forces to defend the oil-belt that the unholy triple alliance wants to seize.

### ❖ REAL REASONS FOR WAR ON IRAN

It should be clear that the primary purpose of an Israeli attack on Iran would be political, economic and strategic (grabbing Iran's oil

## ESSAY 8 ✪— Will Israel Attack Iran?

and gas and getting rid of a hostile Islamic regime) rather than strictly military, since Iran poses no significant military threat to either Israel or the West. What are the likely political, economic and strategic objectives of a war on Iran and how do they relate to the Euro-Jewish state's ultimate destiny?

The use of nuclear weapons against a weaker non-nuclear-state would clearly represent a manifestly disproportionate, unjust and immoral response to a *presumed distant potential* threat.

But Israel's use of nuclear weapons in an attack on Iran would advance her strategic objective of replacing USA as the 'ruling state' in the world since a *ruling state* must not only be a nuclear-weapons state but must also demonstrate its preparedness to use that power.

It is only when religious scholarship is combined with scholarship in international affairs that one can discover the ultimate Israeli strategic objective that is linked with the Jewish belief in the advent of "*a Messiah who would rule the world from the throne of David, i.e., the Holy State of Israel*". The Messiah would thus restore the golden age of David and Solomon (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon them both*) when the believers (in the One true God) *ruled* the world from the Holy Land. This is precisely what Jesus would do when he returns. But they rejected him as the true Messiah and are hence now condemned to be complicit in the nuclear adventure that the false Messiah is about to unleash upon an unsuspecting mankind.

### ❖ IMPLICATIONS FOR CHRISTIANS

If Israel succeeds in replacing USA as the ruling state in the

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

world, such a spectacular success would certainly be used to validate the Jewish claim to 'truth'. Christians need to be reminded, however, that the Jewish version of truth is one in which Jesus, the son of the virgin Mary, is considered to be a 'bastard' and an 'imposter' whose death "by hanging" (crucifixion is considered to be a form of hanging) confirmed him as "the cursed of the Lord-God". (Deuteronomy, 21:23) This can hardly be expected to give comfort to the large number of Christians who have been duped into supporting the Euro-Jewish State *willy-nilly* on the grounds that such support fulfills Biblical prophecy.

It seems likely that Christian blindness of that true Israeli goal would persist until the true Messiah, the son of Mary, himself returns and kills the false Messiah or Anti-Christ. When, at that time, they will finally wake up to the grand deception, it would be too late to change course and avert the punishment which awaits those who persisted in their solidarity with Israel despite its godlessness, wickedness and oppression.

Christians should now carefully consider the fact that Muslims share with them common beliefs such as:

- Jesus was born of a virgin mother;
- he was the true Messiah;
- he performed many miracles;
- the Israelites were denounced for their wickedness;
- they conspired to crucify him;
- Allah Most High raised him unto Himself;

## ESSAY 8 ﴿— Will Israel Attack Iran?

- Jesus will one day return to *rule* the world with justice (from Jerusalem);
- his return will result in the triumph of truth over falsehood and
- justice over injustice in the world;
- his return will bring an end to history; and most Muslims as well as Christians believe that his triumphant messianic return is now imminent.

It remains now for Christians to come to Islām where they will find a Jesus who is not God, nor son of God, but His Messenger or Prophet. In Islam the One God neither begets nor is begotten, and none is like unto Him. Islam declares that God Himself made it appear unto the Jews that Jesus was crucified whereas he was not!

### ❖ IRAN COULD WITHDRAW FROM NPT AND BEGIN THE QUEST FOR A NUCLEAR DETERRENT

Whether or not nuclear weapons are used in an Israeli attack on Iran, the fact remains that such an attack would almost certainly result in an Iranian withdrawal from the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty. The Iranian people and government would then solemnly commit themselves to struggle, by any means necessary, to acquire an Iranian nuclear weapons deterrent with which to protect themselves from the bandits who now *rule* the world. Such a response would find clear support from the Qur`ān itself that has ordered Muslims to build power to the maximum extent possible (and that most certainly includes nuclear power) so that such power might function as a

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

deterrent and be used to protect mankind from oppression, chaos and anarchy:

“And build the maximum power that you can possibly build (to be used) against them, and this includes steeds of war (hence missiles, etc.), to strike terror into (the hearts of) the enemies of Allah as well as your enemies, and other (enemies) besides, whom ye may not know, but whom Allah doth know. Whatever ye shall spend in the Cause of Allah (for the purpose of building that military strength) shall be repaid unto you, and ye shall not be treated unjustly.”

(Qur’ān, al-Anfal, 8:60)

“(And be warned that) the disbelievers are allies one of another: unless ye do this (i.e., build power and establish alliances with those who are friendly to you), there would be tumult and oppression on earth, and great anarchy.”

(Qur’ān, al-Anfal, 8:73)

Indeed Mohammed-Nabi Rudaki, deputy chairman of the Iranian parliament’s National Security and Foreign Policy Commission, has already warned that his country might resign its membership in the International Atomic Energy Agency and withdraw from the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty.

The Iranians would also be following in the example of Pakistan whose then leader, Zulfīqār ‘Ali Bhutto, responded to the carefully-timed intimidation of the Indian nuclear explosion in April 1974 (India’s response to the Lahore Islamic Summit Conference of

February 1974) with a national commitment to develop a Pakistani nuclear deterrent “even if we have to eat grass”. Pakistan eventually succeeded in that effort and there is no reason to doubt that the Iranians could eventually do likewise. It would only be a matter of time. An attack on Iran would thus set the world up for an Armageddon that Christians already expect. Only the deaf, dumb and blind would fail to distinguish the aggressor from the victims of aggression in that final war of all wars, and only those devoid of faith would fail to recognize that justice and truth must triumph over oppression and falsehood when the true Messiah returns. Those who have eyes and can *see* the truth explained in these humble essays should accept Islām (and get on board the Ark) before the deluge comes.

### ❖ **ATTACK ON IRAN CAN DESTABILIZE PAKISTAN’S PRO-ISRAELI REGIME**

An Israeli attack on Iran can result in even more ominous consequences for the Euro-Jewish State since it could provoke an already agitated Muslim people in Pakistan to such a boiling-point of resentment and anger as to threaten the very survival of the pro-American and pro-Israeli Musharraf regime in Pakistan. Many Pakistanis already despise that regime.

If the present client-regime in Pakistan were to be replaced through a military coup, or a bloody insurrection, by a leader with credentials of opposition to American and Israeli oppression and aggression against Muslims, Israel would certainly reverse her current ‘blind-eye’ towards Pakistan’s nuclear-weapons capability and argue

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

that those weapons pose a threat to her very survival. The world would then witness yet another Judeo-Christian Euro-crusade against a non-European Muslim people.

Already it is clear that Muslim public opinion around the world is firmly in favor of such leaders who can resist western and Israeli oppression and their dirty war on Islām. It was because an opportunity presented itself for such that the last presidential election in Iran resulted in a maverick and diplomatically immature but anti-American and anti-Israeli Mayor of Teheran soundly defeating ex-President Rafsanjani who was mature and diplomatically astute but whose credentials of standing up to the oppressor were less than impressive.

It was again precisely such an opportunity that explains the electoral victory of the Palestinian Hamas Islamic resistance movement that has courageously resisted Israeli oppression, over a secular Fatah with a tarnished record in the occupied Holy Land. Indeed a western attack on Iran would almost certainly inflame Muslim public opinion around the world to such an extent that at least some pro-American leaders and regimes in the Muslim world will fall. Such a development would be a tremendous loss of face for the US administration.

### **❖ ATTACK ON IRAN WOULD CAUSE A DRAMATIC RISE IN PRICE OF BOTH OIL AND GOLD WITH OMINOUS IMPLICATIONS FOR THE US DOLLAR**

It is certain that an attack on Iran would result in an instantaneous and dramatic rise in oil prices as well as the price of gold. Few people

## ESSAY 8 — Will Israel Attack Iran?

seem to realize that when the price of gold ‘goes up’ it actually amounts to the value of the US dollar ‘going down’. In September 1971 the US government, having solemnly pledged its word, reneged and scrapped the Breton Woods Accord. Britain had acted in September 1971 in accordance with her rights under the Breton Woods Accord in demanding that the US government redeem for gold (at \$35 per ounce of gold) a few billion dollars of British-held US dollars. USA was legally obliged to do so under international law, but did not have the gold to redeem all the dollars it had printed and put in circulation both domestically and overseas. That was fraudulent. It could have led to war. But all that happened was that US simply broke her word, reneged from her treaty obligations and scrapped the Breton Woods Accord.

The value of the US dollar has been generally based since then on market demand around the world. Specifically, however, the US dollar has kept its strength because of imperial America’s control over its oil-exporting client-states, insisting that the dollar must be the currency used for the purchase of oil.

USA was devious enough to get the world to accept that it could take any amount of paper and make money with it, and so long as mankind accepted that paper-money, and there was demand for it, USA did not have to worry about where it would find the money to pay for imports, goods, services, etc. It would simply print the paper. But USA ensured that there would be a substantial and significant demand for US paper dollars by imposing upon oil exporting countries the obligation to sell their oil for that US paper-money. The result was that the demand for US dollars remained forever strong, indeed

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

stronger by far than the demand for any other paper money.

But war on Iran would certainly disrupt oil and gas exports from that country and could, conceivably, also result in a shut-down of the strategic Straits of Hormuz through which tankers laden with Gulf oil must pass to get to the open seas.

“If Europe does not act wisely with the Iranian nuclear portfolio and it is referred to the U.N. Security Council and economic or air travel restrictions are imposed unjustly, we have the power to halt oil supply to the last drop from the shores of the Persian Gulf via the Straits of Hormuz,” said Mohammed-Nabi Rudaki, deputy chairman of the Iranian parliament’s National Security and Foreign Policy Commission.

Twenty-five to forty percent of the world’s oil trade passes through the Straits of Hormuz, which connects the Persian Gulf to the Indian Ocean. If Iran were to carry out such a threat, other big oil producers in the region, such as the United Arab Emirates and Kuwait, would be unable to export oil to Japan, China and the rest of the world.

Oil prices could conceivably increase to \$200 a barrel or more, and as the price of gold also escalates as it did in January 1980 (\$850 an oz.) the US dollar would so lose value as to become a very significant liability. If some Central Banks and large corporations respond to the falling value of the dollar by turning away from the US dollar in search of a more stable currency which could store value with greater reliability, and if the proposed Iranian oil bourse succeeds in offering an alternative to the dollar for the purchase of oil, this would have disastrous consequences for the dollar. If the US dollar

loses its present status as the international currency, such a collapse would bring down with it all the paper money in the world. It would also mark the end of the era of American dominance over the rest of the world as the *ruling* state. Such would be an entirely positive development for an Israel that is just biding its time to replace USA as the third and last ruling state in history.

❖ **ISRAELI ATTACK ON IRAN WOULD BE  
A STAB IN THE BACK FOR U.S FORCES IN IRAQ  
AND AFGHANISTAN BUT WOULD RESULT IN  
UNPRECEDENTED OPPORTUNITY FOR ISRAEL**

An Israeli attack on Iran and a western occupation of Iran's oil belt would provoke an instantaneous and dramatic increase in the size and power of the armed Muslim resistance to US occupation of Iraq and Afghanistan. Even more ominously, both *Sunni* and *Shia* Muslims would now jointly wage the armed struggle to liberate these territories from US occupation. Anti-war public opinion in USA would force a repetition of the US withdrawal from Vietnam. In addition US troops in places such as Pakistan, Saudi Arabia, Kuwait, Turkey and so many other Muslim countries would either have to withdraw or go into hiding. This would imply both military and political disaster for USA and would precipitate her rapid decline as the *ruling* state in the world. A nuclear attack on Iran would also expose US troops in Iraq to dangerous nuclear radio-active fallout.

But it would also present to the world a carefully engineered spectacle of an Israel bereft of US protective security, hemmed in by the so-called rising tide of militant Islām, and threatened with

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

destruction. Thus the necessary conditions would have been cleverly and deliberately created for Israel to claim a *causus bellum* that would justify a war that would deliver, in turn, a dramatic territorial expansion (“from the river of Egypt to the great river – the river Euphrates”). Israel would seize control of the Suez Canal as well as all the oil and gas resources in the Persian Gulf while finally embracing the Biblical frontiers of Holy Israel.

In conclusion, this is no conspiracy theory but, rather, the truth about a plan that continues to be confirmed as events unfold in the world. Nor is this essay anti-Jewish. There are Jews who oppose the wickedness of the Euro-Jewish State of Israel. There are Jews who found refuge and security in the Muslim world and lived peacefully with Muslims with honor, respect and religious freedom for more than a thousand years until they were deceived into leaving their homeland and to take up residence in the imposter State of Israel. There are Jews who do not wage war on Islām, nor support those who do so. **Not only can such Jews be friends of Muslims, they can also be our allies.**



## *Gog and Magog in the Qur'ān*

One people today totally dominate and control the entire world, its politics, economy, culture, news, sports, entertainment, fashions, travel, etc. They possess absolute power that no possible combination of rivals can now challenge. Moreover, there is no secular evidence to suggest that their powerful grip over the whole world can ever be successfully challenged. They do much more than control the world. They change, unfold and reinvent themselves, and then change the world as well, until it becomes their carbon copy. They have broken down all the barriers that have for ages separated people from each other, and a single global society has emerged for the first time in human history with a single language, English. They are the Judeo-Christian Euro-world-order (i.e., modern secular western civilization), and they are an absolutely unique phenomenon in history.

They are an ominous 'world-order', ominous for Arabs and Muslims in particular, and for non-Europeans in general. But even those European people who would live lives of piety, faith and righteousness are not spared. The 'world-order' wages relentless war on the religious way of life in general, and on Islām in particular. They use their absolute power to corrupt, to oppress, and to engage in acts of injustice and wickedness with no parallel in history. Jewish-

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Christian 'white' war crimes now inflicted on Arab Muslim Iraq are but a continuation of 'white' *apartheid* inflicted on black Christian Africa. Their greed is indescribable. They suck the wealth of all of mankind through legalized theft, and they even take from the poor the little that they possess. Eventually they imprison all of mankind in a new economic slavery. They are essentially godless and amazingly decadent, and possess such powers of deception that 'appearance' and 'reality' are always opposite to each other in everything they do.

Finally, they are a world-order that is strangely and mysteriously obsessed with liberating the Holy Land. Europe became Christian and then waged 'white' Holy Wars called 'the crusades' for a thousand years until success was finally achieved when a British army, led by General Allenby, defeated the Ottoman Islamic Empire's army and triumphantly entered Jerusalem in 1917. Allenby then declared "today the crusades have ended". In fact the crusades will not end so long as Muslims resist oppression in the Holy Land.

Europe also became Jewish and created the 'white' Zionist Movement which then fanatically pursued the goals of the Jewish return to the Holy Land and the restoration of a State of Israel. The European Jew was a native of the Khazar tribes of Eastern Europe and was a convert to Judaism. He was not Israelite. Yet the European Jews successfully led the way, employing means more crooked than straight, for the restoration of a State of Israel in the Holy Land. They used the same means to literally force the Israelite Jews, long resident in the Muslim world, to migrate to that secular State of Israel.

The Judeo-Christian Euro-world-order has protected and strengthened that Israel to such an extent that it has now become a

super-power. Indeed it will soon become the 'ruling state in the world.

Can all of this be an accident of history? Can it be something without meaning and explanation?

There are scholars and writers who might shrug their shoulders and dismiss all of the above as mere chance. And then there are others who would be convinced by the evidence presented from the Holy Qur'ān that today's strange world-order is that of Gog and Magog. *Dajjāl* (the Anti-Christ) deceived the Jews into defying every moral and religious law while pursuing an unrelenting effort to make Israel the 'ruling state' in the world. But they make that effort while riding the back of the 'Gog and Magog world-order'. In the end they will face the Messiah they had rejected, and whose crucifixion they had demanded. Allah Most High, Who created Gog and Magog, and Who gave to them their indestructible power, would Himself now destroy Gog and Magog. A Muslim army would then attack and destroy the Euro-Jewish State of Israel, and the Jews in the Holy Land would then face, at the hands of that Muslim army, the greatest of punishments. The 'oppressor' would be punished, and history would thus end with the triumph of Truth over falsehood.

We now present in summary, the evidence from the Qur'ān that supports our identification of Gog and Magog with the present world-order.

### ❖ GOG, MAGOG, AND JERUSALEM

In *Sūrah al-Kahf* of the Qur'ān (Chapter 18 entitled 'the Cave'), as well as in Prophetic commentary (*Ahadīth*), Gog and Magog are

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

described as two people who descended from father Adam (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) and who were created by Allah Most High, and endowed with great power. “None but I can destroy them”, said Allah (*Sahīh Muslim*). *Sūrah al-Kahf* has described how they were contained behind an iron barrier because they used their power to commit acts of *Fasād* (acts of wickedness, oppression, corruption). The *Sūrah* also implied that they would use power to wage war on those who lived lives of faith and righteousness, and that they would act malevolently against those who lived the primitive way of life, or who eked out a bare subsistence living (as in Haiti). Thus the picture emerged of an absolutely godless and ruthless people who had the hearts of beasts.

The *Sūrah* went on to inform that when the Last Age commenced, “Allah would bring down the barrier” and Gog and Magog (who are a major sign of the Last Age) would be released into the world. *Sūrah al-Anbiyāh* then revealed that they would eventually “spread out in every direction” - indicating that with their invincible power they would take control of the whole world and that, for the first time in history, one people would *rule* all of mankind:

He said: “This (wall) is a mercy from my Lord: but when the warning of my Lord comes to pass, He will reduce it to dust (and Gog and Magog would thus be released into the world); and the promise of my Lord is true.”

(Qur’ān, al-Kahf, 18:98)

“But there is a ban on a town which We have destroyed: that they (the people of the town) shall not return (to reclaim that town as their own):

## ESSAY 9 ﴿— Gog and Magog in the Qur`ān

until Gog and Magog are let through (their barrier), and they swiftly spread out in every direction (replicating themselves amongst all the peoples of the world).”

(Qur`ān, al-Anbiyāh, 21:95-96)

But since that world-order would witness oppression and war on religion, it would be in total conflict with the heavenly order above. No believer could possibly be comfortable with ‘mainstream society’ in such a world.

In *Sūrah al-Anbiyāh* above, the Qur`ān referred one more time to Gog and Magog while making mention of a ‘town’ that Allah destroyed, and its people were expelled and then banned from returning to reclaim that ‘town’ as their own until Gog and Magog were released and had spread out in every direction. Those whose spiritual vision is illumined by ‘light’ that comes from Allah Most High can recognize both the ‘town’ and the Gog & Magog world order. That light gives them the capacity to penetrate the ‘internal reality’ of things.

The ‘town’ is Jerusalem. Allah Most High destroyed that ‘town’ and expelled the Jews from it. They were then banned from returning to it to reclaim it as their own. Today they have returned and have reclaimed it as their own. But they have done so while riding on the backs of an essentially godless people whose power is such that they have taken total control of the whole world, and they relentlessly use that power to oppress mankind, and to wage war on Islām in general and on Arabs in particular.

From the time of medieval Euro-Christendom to the age of

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

secular western civilization, Europe has progressively displayed the characteristics of the world order of Gog and Magog, and has also fulfilled their basic mission. European people in Europe, North America, Australia, and in the Holy Land today dominate the whole world. They use power to oppress and to corrupt.

They liberated the Holy Land, and brought the Jews back to reclaim it as their own. They created the secular godless Euro-State of Israel and presented it to the non-European Jews as David's Holy Israel. It is an indication of the utter spiritual blindness of the non-European Jewish people that they allowed themselves to be deceived and led down the road to their final destruction by Gog and Magog.

Prophet Muhammad, *peace be upon him*, has provided additional information on Gog and Magog. For example, he said, "*None of them dies without leaving a thousand more behind.*" And so the reality of contemporary globalization that is corrupting and enslaving mankind can now be understood.



## *Lessons from the Birth of Mary's Son*

**A**lthough they claimed to be the 'chosen' people, they failed the divine test and slandered an innocent virgin. And when the baby grew to be a man, and declared he was the Messiah, they rejected him because they considered him a bastard and because "a bastard shall not enter the congregation of the Lord" (Deuteronomy, 23:2).

The urgent lesson to be learnt in the event of the miraculous birth of Mary's son, an event which the Qur'ān has described in detail, is that there is a great difference between 'seeing with two eyes'—the 'external' and 'internal', and 'seeing with only one'—the 'external'. In a world in which lies and deception are being used to re-colonize the non-European world, it is important that we penetrate beyond external appearances to reach the internal reality of events—particularly those like 9/11 that are used to launch a so-called 'war on terror'. Only spiritual insight can penetrate the world today—hence the urgent need for spiritual revolution.

The Qur'ān has recorded the event when Mary's mother "vowed to gift her unborn child to the temple":

Behold! a woman of 'Imran said: "O my Lord! I do dedicate unto Thee what is in my womb for Thy special service: so accept this of me: for

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Thou hearest and knowest all things.”

(Qur’ān, Ale ‘Imrān, 3:35)

She hoped for a baby-boy, hence she was disappointed when a baby-girl was born. But Allah Most High responded to declare that no male could be like (i.e., the equal of) this female:

When she was delivered, she said: “O my Lord! behold! I am delivered of a female child!” - and Allah knew best what she brought forth - and no wise is the male like the female. I have named her Mary, and I commend her and her offspring to Thy protection from the Evil One, the Rejected.”

(Qur’ān, Ale ‘Imrān, 3:36)

While Mary lived in the temple in Zachariah’s custody, she often stayed in a room known as ‘The Holy of Holies’ (*Mehrāb* in the Qur’ān) where holy relics were kept, and which only the Chief Rabbi could enter. Yet when Zachariah entered the room one day he found her with food. “Where did you get this food?” She replied, “Allah sent it for me.”

Right graciously did her Lord accept her: He made her grow in purity and beauty; to the care of Zakariya was she assigned. Every time that he entered (her) chamber to see her, he found her supplied with food. He asked: “O Mary! Whence (comes) this to you?” She said: “From Allah: for Allah provides sustenance to whom He pleases, without measure.”

(Qur’ān, Ale ‘Imrān, 3:37)

News of this miracle spread. And so, in addition to her

ESSAY 10 ﴿— *Lessons from the Birth of Mary's Son*

reputation for learning and virtue, she was now even more famous. Indeed she was “the best of all the women of the world”:

Behold! the angels said: “O Mary! Allah hath chosen thee and purified thee, chosen thee above all the women of the world.”

(Qur’ān, Ale ‘Imrān 3:42)

At the age of puberty she could no longer be allowed to live in the temple and was sent back home. It was shortly after that, when she was about 13 or 14 years of age, the Angel Gabriel appeared before her, and that event was also recorded in the Qur’ān:

“Relate in the Book (the story of) Mary, when she withdrew from her family to a place in the East. She placed a screen (to screen herself) from them; then We sent to her Our angel, and he appeared before her as a man in all respects. She said: “I seek refuge from thee to (Allah) Most Gracious: (come not near) if thou dost fear Allah.” He said: “Nay, I am only a Messenger from thy Lord. (to announce) to thee the gift of a holy son.” She said: “How shall I have a son, seeing that no man has touched me, and I am not unchaste?” He said: “So (it will be): thy Lord saith, ‘That is easy for Me: and (We wish) to appoint him as a Sign unto men and a Mercy from Us’: it is matter (so) decreed.” So she conceived him, and she retired with him to a remote place.

And the pains of childbirth drove her to the trunk of a palm tree: she cried (in her anguish) “Ah! would that I had died before this! would that I had been a thing forgotten and out of sight!” But (a voice) cried to her from beneath the (palm-tree): “Grieve not! for thy Lord hath provided a rivulet

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

beneath thee; “And shake towards thyself the trunk of the palm-tree; it will let fall fresh ripe dates upon thee. “So eat and drink and cool (thine) eye. And if thou dost see any man, say, ‘I have vowed a fast to (Allah) Most Gracious. and this day will I enter into no talk with any human being’”

At length she brought the (babe) to her people, carrying him (in her arms). They said: “O Mary! truly an amazing thing hast thou brought! “O sister of Aaron! thy father was not a man of evil, nor thy mother a woman unchaste!” But she pointed to the babe. They said: “How can we talk to one who is a child in the cradle?”

He said: “I am indeed a servant of Allah: He hath given me revelation and made me a prophet; “And He hath made me blessed where-so-ever I be, and hath enjoined on me Prayer and Charity as long as I live: “(He) hath made me kind to my mother, and not overbearing or miserable; “So peace is on me the day I was born, the day that I die, and the day that I shall be raised up to life (again)!” Such (was) Jesus the son of Mary: (it is) a statement of truth, about which they (vainly) dispute.”

(Qur’ān, Maryam, 19:16-34)

The people responded to the baby speaking from the cradle by declaring: “This is sheer magic,” and they then slandered her!

❖ **APPEARANCE AND REALITY IN  
THE LIFE OF MARY'S SON**

'Jesus in the Qur'ān' is someone in whose birth, life, and departure from this world, '*appearance*' and '*reality*' constantly and amazingly differed from each other. Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him and upon all other prophets*) described his eventual return as one in which '*appearance*' and '*reality*' would again amazingly differ. And since his return would mark the end of history, the implication is that only those with religious insight can penetrate the '*reality*' of the world today, its looming political and economic slavery, globalization, etc., as we now approach that dramatic end.

The event of his birth '*appeared*' to involve Mary's wrongdoing, and those who based judgment solely on external observation (i.e., modern western 'one-eyed' epistemology), were so convinced, and hence slandered her. The internally blind always misjudge people.

The '*reality*' was that an innocent virgin had miraculously given birth to a baby boy. Internal intuitive spiritual insight (i.e., seeing with the inner eye) should have led a believing people (in the One God and the religion of Abraham) to probe deeper into the matter before rushing to judgment. The story of Moses (*'alaihi al-Salām*), and *Khidr* (*'alaihi al-Salām*), in *Sūrah al-Kahf* of the Qur'ān has taught a very important lesson concerning the dangers of forming judgment without having probed for and penetrated the internal reality of events.

The Israelite people should have paused to ask themselves: why would the most famous, pious, and learned unmarried Jewish girl in the land return to her people with her baby-boy in her arms after she had successfully concealed from her people both her pregnancy and

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

childbirth? And why would she not speak to explain, or to defend herself, when questioned on the matter? Was that not suspiciously abnormal behavior?

Jesus, the newborn babe, spoke from the cradle to defend his mother's chastity and to proclaim himself a Messenger of Allah Most High. He did so when she responded to the people's question concerning her unmarried pregnancy and childbirth by pointing to the baby, and when they responded in turn by asking:

"How can we talk to one who is a child in the cradle?" He said: "I am indeed a servant of Allah: He hath given me revelation and made me a prophet: And He hath made me blessed where-so-ever I be, and hath enjoined prayer and charity on me as long as I live: (He) hath made me kind to my mother, and not overbearing or miserable."

(Qur'ān, Maryam, 19:30-2)

Instead of rushing to reject that claim and to pronounce his speaking from the cradle as "sheer magic", it would have been more appropriate for those who declared themselves to be the "chosen people of Almighty God" to reflect over Mary's suspiciously abnormal behavior. After all, did an unmarried Mary not return to her people in a very public way with her baby in her arms? They should also remember the divine miracle that occurred in the temple to which the Chief Rabbi, Zakariah, was witness, that she had food delivered to her in the Holy-of-Holies, a room into which no one but he, the Chief Rabbi, could enter. And he had not given her the food himself.

Jesus's miracles continued in later life:

## ESSAY 10 ﴿— Lessons from the Birth of Mary's Son

“And (appoint him, Jesus) a Messenger to the Israelite People, (with this message): “I have come to you, with a Sign from your Lord, in that I make for you out of clay, as it were, the figure of a bird, and breathe into it, and it becomes a (living) bird by Allah’s leave: and I heal those born blind, and the lepers, and I bring the dead back to life, by Allah’s leave: and I declare to you what ye eat, and what ye store in your houses. Surely therein is a Sign for you if ye did believe.”

(Qur’ān, Ale ‘Imrān, 3:49)

All of these miracles ‘*appeared*’ to his enemies to be magic. The ‘*reality*’, on the other hand, as described in the Qur’ān, was that Allah Most High had strengthened Jesus with the Holy Spirit (i.e., Angel Gabriel), and it was through his intervention that the miracles occurred.

Finally, the Qur’ān depicted the scene of the crucifixion where people were convinced of his death since they saw him crucified before their very eyes. His enemies then boasted, “We have surely killed the Messiah, Jesus the son of Mary, the Messenger of Allah.”

There was sarcasm in that boastful claim since they had rejected his claim to be the Messiah and a Prophet. But the Qur’ān went on to describe a ‘*reality*’ that was quite different from that which ‘*appeared*’ to them.

The Qur’ān declared “they did not kill him”, “they did not crucify him”, “Allah took (his soul)”, “Allah made it appear that he had died”, and finally, that “Allah raised him unto Himself”:

That they said (in boast), “We killed Christ Jesus the son of Mary, the

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Messenger of Allah"; but they killed him not, nor crucified him, but so it was made to appear to them, and those who differ therein are full of doubts, with no (certain) knowledge, but only conjecture to follow, for of a surety they killed him not. Nay, Allah raised him up unto Himself; and Allah is Exalted in Power, Wise.

(Qur'ān, al-Nisā, 4:157-8)

Most Muslim scholars today interpret the above event as one in which Allah substituted someone else for Jesus and that person was crucified. I differ, and instead interpret the verses as follows: Allah took his soul while he was nailed on the wooden cross. His blessed body was then taken down, prepared for burial, and sealed in a cave with Roman guards posted outside the cave. Allah Most High then returned his soul to his body while it was concealed in the cave. The body (the soul now with it) was then transformed from the spatio-temporal dimension of existence to a transcendental form and was then raised into the *Samawāt* (i.e., the seven strata of space and time that exist between this world and Allah's 'arsh). Hence although Jesus was nailed on the cross, and had blood on his hands, he never experienced that death which the Qur'ān calls *mawt* (i.e., when the soul is taken and not returned). And since the Qur'ān declares that every soul must taste *mawt* (death), the implication is that Jesus must one day return and die like all others. When he does return to the world people will see the blood still fresh on his hands.

Consider the following news item: A Muslim man in Egypt killed his wife and then buried her with their infant baby and 8-year old daughter. The girls were buried alive. He then reported to the police that an uncle had killed the children. 15 days later, another family

ESSAY 10 ﴿— *Lessons from the Birth of Mary's Son*

member died. When they went to bury him, they found the two little girls alive under the sand. The country is outraged over the incident, and the man will be executed. The older girl was asked how she had survived, and this is what she said:

“A man wearing shiny white clothes, with bleeding wounds in his hands, came every day to feed us. He woke up my mother so she could nurse my sister.”

She was interviewed on Egyptian national television by a veiled Muslim woman news anchor who proceeded to declare that: “This was none other than Jesus, because nobody else does things like this!”

Muslims believe that Jesus (*'alaihi al-Salām*) would do things like this, but the wounds imply that he really was nailed on the cross. And it is also clear that he is alive. The child could not have made up a story like this. And there was no way those children could have survived without a miracle.

We can now return to our subject in which even in that dramatic and momentous Messianic return *'appearance'* and *'reality'* would again be totally different from each other. Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) informed the world that a false Messiah known as *Dajjāl* (or the great deceiver) was created by Allah Most High and released into the world with the mission of impersonating the true Messiah. In order to successfully accomplish that mission he would have to *rule* the world from Jerusalem (i.e., from a State of Israel), and hence that State of Israel would have to be created in the Holy Land and would have to become the ruling state in the world.

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

When the world witnesses the following events it would appear to be absolutely certain signs of the return of Jesus whereas they would, in fact, be the work of *Dajjāl*:

- Firstly: the liberation of the Holy Land from Muslim “occupation”, and that occurred in 1917;
- Secondly: the return of the Jews to the Holy Land to reclaim it as their own, and that occurred between 1917 and 1948;
- Thirdly: the restoration of a State of Israel in the Holy Land, and that occurred in 1948;
- And finally, the establishment of Israel as the ruling state in the world, and that is about to occur.

When Israel does become the ruling state in the world *Dajjāl* would then become its *ruler* and would proclaim himself to be the true Messiah whereas he would be the false Messiah. Thus would ‘appearance’ and ‘reality’ differ one more time in the life of Mary’s son who would then return and kill that false Messiah.



## *Can Muslims choose a Woman to Rule over Them?*

The ‘rule of a woman’ is a subject that should now engage the attention of Muslims in Trinidad and Tobago. The United National Congress had to appoint a new Leader of the Opposition in Parliament and a majority of opposition Members of Parliament chose a woman to replace their old leader. However a Muslim colleague of theirs in Parliament courageously announced his intention to first consult with his “religious leader” before deciding on the matter of choosing a woman as his leader. It was very wise of him to do so since this essay argues, while a woman can employ men to work for her, the Divine guidance in the Holy Qur’ān, as well as the example of the blessed Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) and his companions, most certainly do not permit Muslims to choose a woman to rule over them.

It is a matter of profound regret that many scholars of Islām in the modern age are either ambiguous in their thinking, or choose to remain silent rather than challenge the brainwashed misguided masses who have been swallowed by *Dajjāl*’s modern feminist revolution, or worst of all, issue misguided legal opinions on the subject. (Both the

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

advent of *Dajjāl* and his modern feminist revolution are 'Signs of the Last Day'.)

In Pakistan, for example, when mass discontent finally forced elections on Ayub Khan's US-supported dictatorship in 1965, the Presidential candidate on behalf of the Combined Opposition Party (COP) was a woman - Fatima Jinnah. Except for the *Ulamā* (religious scholars) who were aligned with the government party, all renowned *Ulamā* of Pakistan issued a *fatwa* (legal opinion) on that occasion supporting the rule of a woman. In fact, they acted on the basis of political expediency and, in the process, were misguided in their judgment. We must admit however, in order to be fair to those scholars of Islām, it was more difficult in 1964 than it is today, to first recognize and to then grasp the enormity of *Dajjāl's* dangerous and final attack on mankind in the form of the modern feminist revolution.

Those who may disagree with the views expressed in this essay on the subject of the rule of a woman must remember that Islām, the religion, requires of a Muslim that he or she be guided in all affairs, primarily by the guidance that has come in the Holy Qur'ān, and secondarily by the example of the blessed Prophet and his rightly-guided companions. They should not cling for (invalid) support from such sporadic historical aberrations as occurred in Pakistan, Bangladesh, Indonesia and elsewhere, where misguided women have actually ruled over those Muslim peoples.

## ❖ THE QUR'ĀN AND THE RULE OF THE (MALE) IMĀM

The Qur'ān has delivered a stern warning concerning the choice of a ruler: “One day We shall call together all human beings with their *Imām* (i.e., ruler). . . .” (Qur'ān, al-Isra, 17:71). The word *Imām*, when used in the Qur'ān as well as in everyday language, refers to the ruler who rules, governs or leads. The Qur'ān also uses the word *Imām* to mean a way or a book which leads or guides. However, in the context of the Last Day and of divine judgment over all of mankind, it would be irresponsible for anyone to exclude the meaning of the ruler who rules, governs or leads for the word *Imām* in the above verse of the Qur'ān. Justice (as well as elementary common sense) demands that a leader or ruler (who was misguided or rightly-guided) should be brought along with his people when they are to be judged by Allah Most High.

Allah Most High Himself chose an *Imām* for mankind when He declared to Abraham (*peace be upon him*): “I hereby appoint you as the *Imām* (leader) of mankind” (Qur'ān, al-Baqarah, 2:124). When Abraham responded by querying whether *Imāms* would also be divinely-appointed from within his progeny, Allah Most High confirmed such while dismissing the possibility that His covenant could ever include those (as in modern-day Israel) who are wicked in conduct (Qur'ān, al-Baqarah, 2:124). Allah Most High then proceeded to appoint *Imāms*, in the form of Prophets, from Abraham's progeny. Among them were Isaac and his seed in Jacob, Joseph, Moses, Aaron, David, Solomon and Jesus, and Ishmael and his seed in Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon them all*).

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Finally, there is a prayer recorded in the Qur`ān itself in which the believing men pray to Allah Most High as follows: “Our Lord! Grant unto us wives and offspring who will be the comfort of our eyes and grant that we may be *Imāms* (i.e., leaders and rulers) over the righteous” (Qur`ān, al-Furqān, 25:74). In every instance in which the Qur`ān has used the term *Imām* to mean ‘ruler’ who ‘rules’, ‘governs’ or ‘leads’, that *Imām* has always been male and never female.

Three times in history Allah Most High chose someone as His Messenger/Prophet and then ordained that that Prophet should establish a state and then rule over that state. David and Solomon ruled over the Holy State of Israel, while Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon them all*) eventually ruled over a state from the city of Madina. In all three instances these divinely-appointed rulers were *male* and never *female*.

The Qur`ān went on to declare that it was not only those Prophets (David, Solomon and Muhammad – *peace be upon them all*) who ruled over the state who were men but rather, that all the Prophets/Messengers of Allah Most High (124,000 in all) were all, without exception, men: “Nor did We send before thee (as Messengers) any but men whom We did inspire (men who lived amongst people) in human habitations (Qur`ān, Yūsuf, 12:109; al-Nahl 16:43; al-Anbiyāh, 21:7).

There is a very clear implication in the divine choice of men, 124,000 times in all, and never even once a woman, as divinely-appointed Prophets and Messengers. This implication is further confirmed in the divine choice of the masculine gender (and not feminine) for pronouns that refer to ‘Him’, even though ‘He’, Allah, is neither male nor female. The names of angels are all masculine, even

though they are neither male nor female. The Qur`ān has denounced those who gave feminine names to the angels: “Those who believe not in the Hereafter name the angels with female names” (Qur`ān, al-Najm, 53:27). Finally, the Qur`ān recognized that “women have rights similar to those exercised against them in an equitable manner”, but went on to declare that “men have a status or degree above them” (i.e., above women) (Qur`ān, al-Baqarah, 2:228) and, in this connection, it further declared that “men are guardians over women” with responsibility to not only maintain but, also, to guard and protect them, thus making it obligatory for women to obey their male guardians (Qur`ān, al-Nisā, 4:34).

#### ❖ SOLOMON AND THE RULE OF A WOMAN

The divine guidance on this matter was made even more explicit when the Qur`ān narrated at length the event in which Solomon (*peace be upon him*) learnt to his surprise about a female ruler over the land of ‘Saba’ (Biblical Sheba), and that the people of *Sabā* also worshipped the sun. Here is the narration:

“And he (Solomon) searched among the birds and said: How is it that I do not see the hoopoe; is he (really) absent? Unless he provides me with a proper excuse (for his absence) I shall inflict on him severe punishment, or even slay him. (Readers should note that Solomon was taught the language of the birds and could thus converse with them.) But he (the bird) was not long in coming, and he said: I have discovered something of which you have no knowledge. I have come to you from (the land of) Sabā with sure (and certain) information. Lo! I found a woman *ruling* over them, and she has an (abundance) of all things, and she (also) has a

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

mighty throne. (But) I found her and her people worshipping the sun instead of Allah; and Satan made their conduct (i.e., worshipping the sun and choosing a woman to *rule* over them) to appear to them to be fair and proper, and thereby obstructed them from the way (of Truth), so that they do not go on the right (path): They do not worship Allah Who brings forth the hidden in the heavens and the earth, and knows what you conceal and what you make public. Allah; there is no God save Him, the Lord of the tremendous Throne.

(Solomon) said: We shall see whether you speak the truth (concerning the *rule* of a woman over Sabā, and their worship of the sun) or whether you are a liar. Go with this my letter and deliver it to them; then turn away and see with what (answer) they respond.

(The Queen of Sabā) said (when she received the letter): O chieftains! Lo! A noble letter has been delivered to me. Lo! it is from Solomon, and lo! it says: In the name of Allah the Beneficent, the Merciful; Do not attempt to resist me! Rather, come to me in (a state of) submission (to my authority)! She said: O chieftains! Advise me in this matter. I do not decide on matters until you are present with me (to advise me). They said: We are lords of might and lords of great prowess (and hence capable of resisting Solomon), but it is for you to take a decision (on the matter); so consider what you will command. She said: Lo! When Kings enter a township, they ruin it and reduce the honorable to a state of shame. That is how they act. Lo! I am going to send a present unto them, and to see with what (answer) the messengers return.

But when (the Queen's envoy) came to Solomon (with expensive gifts), he said: What! Do you seek to further your cause (in the matter between

ESSAY 11 ﴿— *Can Muslims choose a Woman to Rule over Them?*

us) with this wealth? That which Allah has given me is better than that which He gave you. Nay it is you (and not I) who exult in your gift. Return unto them (i.e., return to the Queen and take these gifts back with you). We verily shall come unto them with armed forces that they cannot resist, and we shall drive them out from that (land) with shame, and they will be abased.”

(Qur`ān, al-Naml, 37:20-37)

There is absolutely no evidence whatsoever to even suggest that (Biblical) Sheba had committed, or was preparing to commit, aggression against Solomon’s Holy State of Israel, or had acted in any other way that could possibly have created a legal or even moral justification for war (*causus bellum*). Yet Solomon promptly wrote to the Queen with strict orders that she must not resist him but must come to him forthwith in a state of submission to him.

There were many lands not under Solomon’s control where people worshiped other than the One God. There is no evidence whatsoever that he acted in a similar way with the rulers of such territories. One also does not respond with war to a people who worship other than Allah. There is no wisdom at all in such conduct. Rather the divine guidance requires that people be invited to the truth with wisdom and with a graceful exhortation.

Nor did the Queen of Sheba dismiss Solomon’s letter with disrespect and arrogance. Rather she praised it as “noble” and sought to appease him with gifts. Yet he firmly rejected her very friendly response and delivered his declaration of war instead. He even went on to spell out the fearsome consequences of such war for Sheba. The

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

very clear implication of this event has unfortunately been obscured by the growth of fairy tales. In fact, Solomon acted as he did because divine guidance did not for one moment tolerate the rule of a woman over society or the state. There is no other possible explanation for Solomon's extraordinary conduct.

Those who, despite the divine guidance clearly represented in the above, choose a woman as their leader/ruler, would find themselves raised on the Last Day with their female leader, as they wait for judgment before the One God! They would be horrified to learn that in choosing a woman to rule over them, they committed the great sin of excluding Allah Most High from their decision in the matter: "And be not like those who forget Allah (by excluding Him from their affairs); and He made them (pay the price of) forgetting their own selves (i.e., their own human status). Such are a people (whose conduct is) very sinful (Qur'ān al-Hashr. 59:18-20).

The above verse of the Qur'ān (with our commentary in brackets) has delivered the mother of all warnings to those who forget their Lord-God by excluding Him from their decision in respect, for example, of matters such as the rule of a woman. They are a misguided people whose misguidance would eventually take them into the hellfire.

Modern Judeo-Christian Western civilization was the first to adopt today's godless secularism which has excluded Allah Most High as supreme over everything. Political secularism declared the separation of politics from religion and in the process, dethroned Allah Most High as Sovereign. It replaced His Sovereignty with the sovereignty of the state, parliament and constitution. Having adopted

## ESSAY II ❖— *Can Muslims choose a Woman to Rule over Them?*

secularism, the godless West then proceeded to export that secularism to the rest of the world (including Trinidad and Tobago).

It is blasphemous and hypocritical for a constitution that recognizes “the supremacy of God” to then proceed to proclaim: “This Constitution is the supreme law of Trinidad and Tobago, and any other law that is inconsistent with this Constitution (and such obviously includes God’s law) is void to the extent of its inconsistency.” Those who excluded Allah Most High as Sovereign and instead, accepted the sovereignty of the state and constitution, have a terrible surprise awaiting them on the Last Day. The Qur’ān declared that Allah Most High would hold the whole world in His hands (as Mahalia Jackson once sang) and would then ask: “Who possesses sovereignty today?” The Qur’ān then responded with: “It is Allah, the One, the Irresistible (who is Sovereign)” (Qur’ān, al-Ghāfir, 40:16).

And so, Islām has rejected such secularism and has insisted on recognition of Allah’s Sovereignty and Supreme Authority over the state and hence over the choice of leader/ruler of the state. Anyone who instead recognizes the sovereignty of the modern secular state, and dies with such in his record, would die with the biggest of all sins (*Shirk*) hanging around his neck - a sin that Allah has warned He would not forgive. Such a person would enter forthwith into the hellfire.

What should a believer in the One God do? The answer is we are permitted to reside in a secular state and while residing in that state, may support all that is good and oppose all that is evil. We must refrain, to the best of our ability, from all conduct that would bring *Shirk* upon ourselves. Prophet Muhammad acted in that way for 53

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

years of his life while he lived in pagan Makkah (prior to his flight to Madina). Prophet Joseph acted in that way even while serving in Egypt's pagan government and Jesus, the Messiah, did the same while living under Roman *rule* in the Holy Land (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon them all*).

Why, we may ask ourselves, did Allah Most High choose only men as His Prophets and Messengers? And why did Prophet Muhammad ordain *two* animals be sacrificed as thanksgiving for the birth of a baby boy, while only *one* was to be slaughtered for the birth of a baby girl. Also, why did the Prophet order men occupy the *front* rows of the *Masjid*, while women were to occupy the *back* rows of the *Masjid* behind the men, hence making it impossible for a woman to ever lead the men in prayer?

Let us first dismiss the notion that men are intellectually, morally or spiritually superior to women. Prophet Muhammad dismissed such falsehood with his declaration that mankind would be raised on the Last Day for judgment "as equal before Allah as are the teeth of a comb". Indeed he recognized the status of 'mother' to be thrice superior to that of 'father', and declared that "paradise lies beneath your mother's feet".

Rather, the implication is clearly recorded in the declaration of Prophet Muhammad himself (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) when he learnt that the Persian people had chosen their Emperor's daughter as their new ruler. He declared: "No people would ever be successful who choose a woman to rule over them" (Bukhāri, Nisāi, Tirmīdhī and Ahmad).

It can also be discerned in the conduct of the companions of the

Prophet and their successors for as long as the Muslim world remained free from the control of today's essentially godless Judeo-Christian European civilization. The ruler who ruled over the world of Islām, who was known as *Amīr al-Muminīn*, *Khalīfa* or *Imām*, was always male and never female. Nor did Holy Israel ever have a woman as a ruler. It is only in the modern age and as a direct result of western pollution of Islamic civilization that the aberration of a woman's rule over the political order has occurred in a few parts of the Muslim world.

It is important for us to note that the divine guidance has never wavered on the subject of the rule of the male in order to make allowance for any special circumstances that would permit the rule of a woman. Yet some scholars of Islām, particularly in the modern age in which a Euro-feminist revolution is sweeping the world, have found it expedient to argue that exceptional circumstances can permit the rule of a woman. What such scholars have unwittingly done is to open the way for the permanent rule of women over an upside-down world symbolized by the "sun rising from the West".

The protagonists of this possibility cling hard to the example of Aisha (*may Allah be pleased with her*) who, they claim, either led, or joined with others in leading some men in battle against Ali (*may Allah be pleased with him*) in the Battle of the Camel. She was pursuing justice, or she was led to believe that she was acting justly in the wake of Uthman's assassination, while Ali, in his wisdom, recognized that justice could not be enforced in a security vacuum. Hence he needed to first restore security to the society and stability to the state before he could enforce justice. It was this difference of views on the matter

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

which led to rebellion against Ali's authority.

But the consensus of opinion all through the ages is that Ali was the last of the four rightly-guided *Khulafā* (or *Imāms*) who ruled over the Muslims after the death of Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*). It was therefore Aisha's duty to submit to Ali's authority. Her conduct in this matter does not establish a precedent that ought to be emulated.



## *Boothill's Tribal Democracy*

*H*e asked, “Are you a Muslim or a terrorist?” I was talking with a group of villagers, all Africans, while sitting under the tent erected outside a home in Boot Hill when a young Indian man joined us and posed that question to me. It could have been a deliberate and maliciously conceived act of grave provocation or, perhaps, it was nothing more than the frivolity of one who turned in worship in the direction of Washington. But the villagers responded to the question with fury. They insisted that it was an insult, and that I should not answer the question. Instead they demanded that the young man apologize for his insult, and they persisted until he eventually apologized to me. That was a taste of Boot Hill’s tribal democracy that brooks no tribal injustice. Politicians and political scientists of this country would do well to study Booth Hill’s tribal democracy.

I went back to Boot Hill (a nickname for St. Thomas Village, Chaguanas, in my native island of Trinidad), my childhood hometown, to offer my sympathies to Kenneth Valley whose son had been shot and killed two days earlier in the nearby village of Felicity. It was a killing that provoked significant tribal protest from Boot Hill’s African villagers that quickly erupted in dangerous street demonstrations. It even provoked acts of violence against Felicity

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

villagers. Some of them were beaten and a vehicle was destroyed.

Felicity is tribally homogeneous with the overwhelming majority of residents being Indian and Hindu. And while the shooting death in Felicity of the young African from Boot Hill may not have been caused by race, it certainly provoked a violent racial response. Indeed I fear that the die has, perhaps, been cast, and that the dangerous new stage now reached in tribal rivalry can eventually include the entire country in a fatal grip. Hence this timely essay!

Rivalry between the two main tribes of this country continues to be provoked by the tribal nationalism that has infected Trinidad and Tobago's politics for the last fifty miserable years, and tension between the two main rival tribes has long been simmering. Indeed the violence that so spontaneously erupted in Boot Hill and in Felicity is, perhaps, a case of "chickens coming home to roost". A corrupted political system that divides the tribes rather than unite them, is itself a Sign of the Last Day.

We are in fact poised on the brink of a pit of fire with the eventual likelihood of tribal segregation of the island's population, and yet all that the establishment has to offer is an "Imperial Presidency" as an answer to the failed political system.

My father had the foresight to oppose the PNM's tribal nationalism. (PNM is the People's National Movement, which is the ruling political party in Trinidad and Tobago.) He paid the ultimate price for that opposition. But that is another story. He must have had strange feelings in his Boot Hill grave when one of his children eventually rose to hold the highest office in the public service of the country.

My Indian Muslim family lived in Boot Hill for more than a hundred years until my widowed mother, worried by tribal nationalism and by mysterious changes that were slowly creeping upon the country and the village, moved us a mile away when she built a new house in midtown Chaguanas. But even then I continued to work as a teenaged teacher at the Chaguanas Government School where my father had spent the last years of his life as Principal. The children of the village thus became attached to me, as they had been to my father before me, as their own hometown native teacher.

Many tribes were represented in that tiny village that nestled so peacefully right next to the bustling town of Chaguanas. The tribes all lived with each other in a state of harmony, with recognition of tribal equality, and with respect for tribal identity and for differences in tribal culture and religion. Each tribe possessed autonomy and the right to preserve its tribal identity and to regulate its life in accordance with its own system of values and tribal genius. More than that, Boothill hosted the Chaguanas Government School as well as the Chaguanas cemetery, as a consequence of which the village became the educational home for thousands of children from far and wide, and the final resting place for all who died. Neither the living nor the dead, coming from far and wide, ever felt discomfort in Boot Hill's tribal democracy.

I would always remain grateful to Allah Most High for the good fortune that I had to grow up in a Boot Hill whose tribal democracy stamped itself upon my teenaged consciousness. It was that very tribal democracy that I offered to the nation in my address on "Islām and a Tribal Democracy" in our Muslim Consultation on Constitutional

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

Reform that was held at the Jama Masjid San Fernando.

The proposal for a 'tribal democracy' that would resolve dangerous rivalry and contain the tribal nationalism that has corrupted Trinidad and Tobago's politics these last fifty years provoked an enthusiastic response from men like Congress of the People's leader, Winston Dookeran and University of the West Indies academic, Prof. Dr. Brinsley Samaroo who attended the Consultation. It even earned the quiet respect of Attorney Rajiv Persad who had worked long and hard on the Principles of Fairness draft constitution, and of Ambassador Patrick Edwards, both of whom also attended the Consultation.

There was a Portugese man living in our midst in Boothill. "Bosey" Vasconcellos lived obliquely opposite our home and was the owner of a big oblong concrete building where his family produced wine. That misfit of a building still stands to this day. "Bosey" had married Doris, an Indian woman, and all three of their children looked more European than Indian. There was also Eric Maingot, a Frenchman who married an Indian woman from the village. They had a houseful of children who easily found a natural place in village life. And then there was a Spanish woman who lived in the village just a few houses away from us with her Indian husband, Clifford Imamshah. They also had a houseful of children who all looked far more European than Indian. Even the elderly Mr. Kidney, whose property was next to our home, was of English stock.

All these Europeans and their Euro-looking children were accepted in the village and lived in complete harmony with all other villagers. Yet the amazing thing about Boot Hill was that Europeans

resident in the village were not recognized to be in any way superior to the rest of the villagers. Tribal equality was not imposed upon the village. It emerged naturally. Nor did the Euro-families segregate themselves. They lived harmoniously among the villagers.

The Chinese were prominently represented in the middle of Boothill by the Chong Kai Mee family who ran the only village shop. When Mee Zin's husband died she persuaded her brother, Ato, to come all the way from China to live with her to help run the shop. Her daughter, Millie, made friends with the village girls (my elder sister claims that Millie was her only real friend) and was slowly becoming a part of village life when she had to leave for Hong Kong. But the villagers were predominantly African and Indian with quite a few of mixed tribal descent. The Africans were almost all Christians, and the Indians were almost all Muslims.

What was most remarkable about Boothill fifty years ago was the harmony with which it managed its tribal diversity. No tribe looked down upon or felt threatened by another tribe. No tribe discriminated against another tribe. We all lived as a family. And when a villager was in distress or in need, the village would assist without any tribal discrimination. The poor of the village, to whichever tribe they belonged, would all flock to the Masjid for alms on the day of Eid. And alms would be given to all. The tribes lived together without even a whisper of residential segregation between tribes, or between the rich and the poor.

Tribal harmony grew into a veritable symphony when it came to selecting the Boot Hill cricket team or the Globetrotters (football) team. The marketplace of sports was a tribal democracy of the purest

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

form. If you could play well you could get selected and even become the captain of the team – it did not matter to which tribe you belonged. I had the honor of being selected on a few occasions as 12<sup>th</sup> man of the cricket team and had to ‘tote’ my fair share of cricket gear.

The village *Masjid* was one of the earliest to be built in Trinidad. Indeed, for almost a hundred years it was the only Masjid in the greater Chaguanas area, and Muslims came from far and wide to offer prayers in our Masjid. The Anglican Church is still located across the road from the Masjid and the mutual respect and cooperation which characterized Christian-Muslim relations in the village named after St. Thomas Aquinas, reflected yet another dimension of the village’s tribal democracy. My father and Rev. Lamont even exchanged cars on occasions – something that provoked many a smile in the village.

Most remarkable of all, the village demonstrated great tolerance of inter-tribal marriages. In addition to the Portugese-Indian, French-Indian and Spanish-Indian marriages, there were quite a few African-Indian marriages. The Mackintosh family was a case of an African-Indian marriage that was totally accepted by the village. And then there was Orin - a thorough gentleman - who, with his quiet dignity and good manners earned the respect of all. When Orin, the African villager, married the Indian *Imām*’s daughter, he remained dearly beloved to all. They had many children. Those children, like all the other mixed race children in the village, never suffered from identity problems – not in Boothill.

My own Indian father dearly loved an African woman and longed to marry her. But in the end religion stood between them and they had to sorrowfully give up on marriage since she adamantly insisted that

ESSAY 12  — *Boothill's Tribal Democracy*

any children born to them would have to be raised as Christian. And so my father sacrificed the love of his life so that his children could be raised as Muslims, and so that this son of his could eventually disseminate Islām in this country and in many other parts of the world.

I was pleasantly surprised when the villagers gathered at the Valley residence gave me a warm and loving welcome as a long-lost son of the village. After all, I had left the village more than forty years ago and during that time I had become a part-time Trinidadian. My happiness was complete when Kenneth Valley himself reminded me that I was his teacher at school. As we sat discussing Boot Hill and its tribal democracy the villagers urged me to write this piece and to publish it so that the country might benefit from what Boot Hill still has to offer to this day.





## *A Muslim Response to Anti-Terrorism Legislation*

In the summer of 2002 . . . I had a meeting with a senior adviser to Bush. He told me something that at the time I didn't fully comprehend—but which I now believe gets to the very heart of the Bush presidency. The aide said that guys like me were “in what we call the reality-based community,” which he defined as people who “believe that solutions emerge from your judicious study of discernible reality.” I nodded and murmured something about enlightenment principles and empiricism. He cut me off. “That's not the way the world really works anymore,” he continued. “We're an empire now, and when we act, we create our own reality. And while you're studying that reality—judiciously as you will—we'll act again, creating other new realities, which you can study too, and that's how things will sort out. We're history's actors . . . and you, all of you, will be left to just study what we do.”

“Without a Doubt,” Ron Suskind, *New York Times Magazine*,  
Oct. 17, 2004

*W*e are now living through the dismantling of ‘political democracy’. *Massa* (i.e., the European slave-master who abolished his African slave trade when it was no longer convenient for him to be overtly identified with slavery) first gave that democracy to

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

the world as part of his globalization plan for the political unification of all of the different peoples of the world. *Massa* is now imposing anti-terrorism legislation upon the governments who are supposed to control the peoples of the world on *Massa's* behalf. It is but a part of the over-all strategy through which he seeks to modify democratic freedom in a secular democracy so as to eventually pave the way for him to impose upon mankind a universal *messianic* dictatorship.

Ironically there are those of us who celebrate 'emancipation' at the very moment when the greatest slavery of all is closing in upon us. The PNM government of Trinidad and Tobago is blissfully ignorant of the fact that it is being led by its nose to act on *Massa's* behalf in the effort to establish that universal dictatorship.

Those who would 'make history' (see above quote) while waging today's so-called 'war on terror', seek to achieve several strategic objectives in the process. This country's government may be too timid or terrified to even seek to understand this subject, but our readers can only benefit from an exposure to our Islamic view of those strategic objectives as follows:

**Firstly**, the so-called 'war on terror' that has paved the way for anti-terrorism legislation, is used for the purpose of demonizing Islām and Muslims with false propaganda. One of the objectives they seek is to so corrupt the hearts of those who swallow the lies and misrepresentations that they would be filled with hatred for both Islām and Muslims. That universal hatred would be of strategic benefit to the Euro-Jewish State of Israel since Muslims now constitute the only significant force in the world resisting both Israel's oppression in the Holy Land as well Israel's imminent *messianic* rule over mankind.

*Dajjāl* the false Messiah is the master-mind who would realize that Jewish rule over the world from Jerusalem.

**Secondly**, the war is waged with the objective of strengthening American control over the entire world, and in the process, of forcing mankind's submission to an evil American dictatorship (*Pax Americana*). Whoever resists *Massa's* dictatorial rule would be forced to pay a horrible price for that defiance. That explains Haiti's miserable plight! When Rev. Pat Robertson, host of Christian Broadcasting Network's '*The 700 Club*', and founder of the Christian Coalition of America, called for Venezuelan President's Hugo Chavez's assassination, he simply blurted out what is, in fact, unstated official policy. (Associated Press. August 22, 2005)

**Thirdly**, a world dictatorship is not possible unless mankind is first deprived of such fundamental rights as security of person and property, freedom of speech and movement, right to privacy, sanctity of the home, and right to religious freedom. Around the world today one of the basic characteristics of anti-terrorism legislation is its whittling away of precisely such fundamental rights. As these rights are taken away from the people, police and military 'death' squads are given license to kill as randomly and with as much impunity as was the case of the recent British Police death-squad killing of the innocent Brazilian. That innocent man was shot five times in the head, apart from other bullets that hit his body. He never even had time to ask: "For what sin am I being slain?" Unless strong voices and strong hands now unite and are raised in this country, it will happen here as well. Or is a tribal death squad already operating in Trinidad and Tobago?

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

**Fourthly**, the war 'of' terror and 'on' terror is designed to not only intimidate those who denounce the unholy Anglo/American/Israeli alliance of state-sponsored terrorism, particularly in the Holy Land, but, more significantly, to drown out their voices. Around the world today, newspapers, radio and television participate with enthusiasm in that manifestly undemocratic conspiracy to deny a voice to Islām in particular, and to those in general who challenge the dictatorship. More than that, the media is used to broadcast concocted propaganda that defames Islām and subjects Muslims to character assassination. We are fortunate in this country to still have *at least* the freedom with which to buy newspaper space and to publish our totally different viewpoint on the subject. But even that freedom may not survive for long.

When the public is inundated with only *Massa's* version of events, and other differing views are shut out, it is natural that many would eventually forget about all the holes in Swiss cheese and accept falsehood as truth.

**Fifthly**, the war on terror performs the most strategic of all functions in arresting popular attention around the world at regular intervals with spectacular acts of terrorism (e.g., 9/11 in NY in 2001 and 7/7 in London in 2005), and in then diverting that attention away from the increasing slavery that is creeping upon the masses. It takes but little effort to realize, for example, that the number of people in the labor force today who cannot earn their livelihood, or who earn minimum wages or less, keeps on increasing, and that those who work for minimum wages are likely to remain forever imprisoned in such slave wages. The people of Africa appear to have suffered the most in

## ESSAY 13 ✎— *A Muslim Response to Anti-Terrorism Legislation*

this neo-slavery. They flee miserable poverty in Africa to join the ranks of those who labor for slave wages in every major western city. They live miserable lives and then die miserable deaths so far away from the Africa that they love.

**Sixthly**, the war on terror acts as a diversionary tactic with which to turn mankind's attention away from the total breakdown of society that now looms ahead of us. Broken homes result in broken hearts. Single mothers have to work. Working women become absentee mothers, and children then grow up on *Massa's* television that programs them to live lives of promiscuity and violence. As family life disintegrates schools are increasingly transformed into a hell of drugs, violence and pervasive sexual activity.

Prophet Muhammad prophesied a Sign of the Last Age in which "people would have sexual intercourse in public like donkeys". That ultimate evidence of the arrival of hell itself is already being simulated in public in Trinidad's carnival. Yet those who live off the blood and sweat of the masses skillfully conceal and gloss over all the evidence that hell has arrived (particularly for those who work for slave wages), and, instead, use parties, dances, Carnival, mega sporting events, television and such marvels of technology as cellular phones to portray 'hell' as though it were 'heaven' itself.

**Seventhly**, the war on terror is also meant to divert attention as Israel prepares to wage her great war of territorial expansion that would pave the way for her to replace USA as the *ruling* state in the world, and to be installed as the formal head of the universal dictatorship. Those who are imprisoned by the new slavery would be unable to offer any resistance to Israel's oppression. I expect Israel's

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

'great war' to occur very soon. When it does occur, it will validate in a spectacular way the proofs and analysis presented in my book entitled '*Jerusalem in the Qur`ān*'.

**Eighthly**, as the war on terror unleashes terror on the oppressed masses, and in particular on Muslims, it seeks to break their will to resist unjust war and naked oppression with armed resistance. Anti-terrorism legislation is diabolically used to criminalize such armed resistance even though it conforms with the divine command in the Qur`ān. (*Qur`ān, al-Hajj, 22:39*). What the slave master`s diabolically clever war on terror does is to demonize as terrorists all those who resort to an armed struggle, whether just or unjust. Perhaps it may now be possible for keen observers to understand why the present rulers of the world reluctantly decided to sacrifice their blood brothers, the 'white' slave masters of South Africa, in the face of the heroic armed resistance of an African National Congress that championed the oppressed black masses. It would have been quite difficult for them to demonize all armed resistance as terrorism if the ANC were still engaged in its armed resistance against white oppression in South Africa.

**Finally**, the war on terror is waged in pursuit of such goals as would so antagonize Muslims that they would eventually be provoked to take up arms in defense of Islām. The recent alleged link between a 'suspect' in the attack on London and a *Dar al-'Uloom* (institution of Islamic learning) in Pakistan that was exploited by the government of Pakistan to announce the expulsion of all foreign students studying in such institutions in Pakistan, is a glaring example of such acts of diabolically evil provocation. The strategic objective of those who

## ESSAY 13 ﴿— A Muslim Response to Anti-Terrorism Legislation

pursue the ‘war on terror’ is to provoke so much armed resistance amongst Muslims in so many parts of the world that it could be used to justify Israel’s ‘great war’, as well as justify killing innocent Muslims.

Muslims should therefore prepare themselves for an intensification of the evil war on Islām with even more spectacular acts of state-sponsored terrorism, through which *Massa* would seek to create a new reality while attempting to rewrite history. But *Massa* is actually history’s greatest idiot since, even though he may succeed in enslaving mankind and in killing millions of Muslims, ‘truth’ can never be vanquished.

In addition, the founders and members of the PNM should now take time off to contemplate their grand ‘national’ movement whose blindness to the reality of today’s new slavery should embarrass them, and whose destiny of now functioning as *Massa*’s house slave in the new slavery embarrasses all of us.

We do not as yet know who was responsible for the July 12<sup>th</sup> 2005 “low level” garbage-bin bomb blast in Port of Spain which occurred just after the terrorist attack on London, and appears to have been timed to exploit the avalanche of anti-terrorism and anti-Muslim propaganda that followed that London attack. Nor do we know who was responsible for the more recent August 8<sup>th</sup> garbage-heap explosion that also took place in Port of Spain, appearing to have the same author, and to have been timed to keep alive the sinister agenda pursued in the earlier attack.

Contrary to the Prime Minister’s opinion on the subject, the two explosions appear to have been classic ‘terrorist attacks’ (i.e., acts of

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

violence intended to promote or obstruct a particular cause). Our view is that they were timed to facilitate efforts to secure passage of anti-terrorism legislation in this country, and that they were both located in the downtown city to generate maximum publicity. Also, in keeping with the moral status of those who planned and executed the attacks, they were both connected to garbage.

It is, of course, at *Massa's* behest that the government of this country is forcing anti-terrorism legislation upon the people, while hiding behind a screen of 'international legal obligations'. (*Massa* is the European slave master who abolished African slavery when it was no longer convenient for him to own slaves.) And yet, in the manner in which it has responded to the bomb blasts, the Trinidad and Tobago government has failed to demonstrate even minimal credentials of determination and integrity in responding to terrorism in this country. Why, for example, has a reward of up to a million dollars not been offered for information leading to the arrest and conviction of those responsible for the bomb blasts? Why should we who oppose the anti-terrorism legislation (because it paves the way for the installation of a universal *messianic* dictatorship over all of mankind) have to raise that money in order for such a reward to be offered? What can possibly explain the enigma of private citizens who oppose today's sinister anti-terrorism legislation showing greater determination and integrity than government in seeking to pursue and apprehend the terrorists who have so far struck twice in Port of Spain?

There are many predatory rich in this country who, like their comrades-in-blood elsewhere, live in fear of Islām's uncompromising commitment to justice and to the struggle for the liberation of the

oppressed. They are precisely the kind of people who would identify with today's so-called 'war on terror' (i.e., war on Islam), and would therefore support the passage of anti-terrorism legislation in this country. Such support comes naturally to them since 'war on Islam' and 'anti-terrorism legislation' are inter-connected. They would normally be considered to be the prime suspects in the attacks on Port of Spain, and they would, I believe, be less than enthusiastic concerning the offer of such a reward for information that would identify the bombers/terrorists. I invite them to prove me wrong.

And then there is *Abdool* who signed a letter that was discovered in a shopping mall just after the first explosion and in which he claimed responsibility for the explosion and warned of more to come. And sure enough there was a second bomb blast. The choice of a name '*Abdool*' was surely meant to pin the blame for the bomb blast on Muslims. If one secret service organization with headquarters in Jerusalem could rename itself '*Al-Qaidah*', and get away with it, what is there to prevent another from assuming the name of '*Abdool*'? It should be clear that 'deception' is at the heart of the terrorist game that is unfolding in the world.

The Qur'ān has delivered an ominous warning to those who carelessly swallow lies and deception:

“Oh you who possess faith, when a sinful person conveys news to you be sure to investigate (the truthfulness of) such news lest, in ignorance, you blame the innocent and then regret what you did.”

(Qur'ān, al-Hujurāt, 49:6)

Sufficient time has elapsed since the 9/11 attack on America for

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

readers to recognize that the official explanation of that event has many holes in it. There are numerous Internet websites that provide indisputable facts, and analysis based on those facts, that demolish the official explanation of the event. Yet none of those facts and analyses are ever published in the mainstream media around the world. This constitutes clear evidence that around the world the so-called free press is, in fact, a managed press.

When the cow jumped over the moon on 9/11, it took just a little time before people could recognize those who would be hauled up in Allah's court on the Day of Judgment to answer for the murder of thousands of innocent people would be people other than the ones who were officially blamed. Indeed the actual murderers left embarrassing footprints when they advised members of a tribe to stay away from the twin towers on that gruesome morning. And that is precisely what they did.

Those who support anti-terrorism legislation usually turn a blind eye to the legislation's real purpose — i.e., the incremental erosion of basic human rights. They also appear incapable of recognizing its hypocritical incapacity to respond to such state-sponsored terrorism as has already delivered to *'Massa'* control over Iraq's great rivers of water and great oceans of oil.

Anti-terrorism legislation could not be adopted in South Africa because of objections raised by that country's white minority. They understood very clearly that such legislation would give to government (and hence to those rulers of the world who control governments), the power to intimidate as well as to punish all those who resist the wicked rulers of the world. But the white minority in

## ESSAY 13 — A Muslim Response to Anti-Terrorism Legislation

South Africa that is infamous for its *apartheid* racism and oppression over the black majority, did not want that country's black government to have such power over them. And so they pulled their strings and the black South African government was forced to put the legislation in cold storage.

It must embarrass those who defend the Euro-world-order's war on terror, and who are quick to remind critics of international legal obligations to secure passage of anti-terrorism legislation, that there has been no pressure on the South African government to force the passage of such legislation. If South Africa can survive without draconian anti-terrorism legislation, why can't Trinidad and Tobago?

I believe that it was because of the perception of UNC opposition to the legislation that hidden hands caused bombs to explode in Port of Spain. There are parallel invisible governments operating in the shadows around the world today that commit evil acts of terrorism designed to facilitate the sinister agenda of those who seek to establish that universal *Messianic* dictatorship. The hypocrisy of the entire world-wide program of anti-terrorism legislation is exposed from the fact that the legislation does not make any mention whatsoever of that subject.

The Qur'anic condemnation of terrorism is severe. The convicted terrorist is to be punished, in accordance with Allah's decree, either by "being put to death, or crucified, or by cutting off his hand and foot on opposite sides, or by banishment from his society" (Qur'ān, al-Māidah, 5:36). This is by far the most severe of all divinely ordained punishments.

Muslims have a lot to say concerning T&T's anti-terrorism legislation. Now that the amended bill has been published in the daily

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

newspapers we believe that it is not unreasonable that we be given time to study it (we never saw the original bill) and to consult amongst ourselves before responding comprehensively. Already this writer would like to make the following observations:

- Only the courts of this country should determine, without any external constraints, what constitutes an act of terrorism, who are terrorists, and which Islamic organizations or liberation movements should be recognized to be terrorist bodies. If we do not act in this way we will be held hostage by the United States government which is already declaring all Islamic movements in the world that resist Israel's barbaric oppression and slaughter of Muslim and Christian Palestinians to be terrorist bodies. There are large numbers of people in this country who would not be intimidated by the PNM's anti-terrorism legislation and who would not hesitate to extend their unwavering support for the struggle for the liberation of the oppressed in the Holy Land. Will the courts of this country be forced to submit to external dictates and to imprison them as terrorists?
- Instead of imprisonment for 25 years, the law should provide for the death penalty for convicted terrorists;
- Anyone detained or arrested on a charge of terrorism must be considered to be innocent, and treated as such, until guilt is judicially established. Any public reference to such a person that portrays him as a terrorist must be legally prohibited, and provisions be made to exact adequate compensation for such character assassination if and when it takes place;

ESSAY 13 ﴿— *A Muslim Response to Anti-Terrorism Legislation*

- Secret evidence, and secret witnesses, must be inadmissible in a terrorism trial;
- The Qur`ān teaches that there are many—such as wives, children, relatives, the poor - who own a share of any property that a man possesses. Confiscation of property would be objectionable to the extent that innocent heirs are unjustly deprived of what belongs to them;
- Torture is a violation of a basic human right. Detention for 14 days without being charged, and without the right to legal representation and contact with family is a prescription for torture. Any suspect who is taken into custody and is tortured while in custody, must have the right, judicially enforced, to publicly inflict similar pain on those who had tortured him.





## *An Islamic Response to Legalized Abortion*

Allah Most High has prohibited the killing of children (both born and unborn) when such is resorted to for no just cause. It is indeed a very great sin. But an essentially godless age has shown no concern whatsoever for the Word of Allah Most High. In fact this age is experiencing something more sinister than disregard for the Word of Allah since, whatever He declared to be *Haram* (i.e., prohibited), the modern godless age has proceeded to legalize (i.e., to declare to be *Halāl* or permitted). Gambling, for example, has been elevated to such respectability that governments around the world now organise state-sponsored lottery. And so what we now face is not just godlessness, but rather, a war on the religious way of life! It is in this context that we must examine the effort to legalize abortion.

The eminent Islamic scholar, Maulānā Dr. Muhammad Fazlur Rahman Ansārī (1914-1974), resorted to the legal principle of ‘necessity’ to declare ‘abortion’ permissible in such cases when a mother’s life would be endangered if she were to carry her baby until birth. A ‘just cause’ justifies taking the unborn baby’s life. It also represents the lesser of two evils. Whether such a resort to the *doctrine of necessity* can be permitted in the case of pregnancy because of rape, or incest, or where an unborn child is discovered to

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

be seriously deformed, etc., is a subject which can be studied in a context other than the one addressed by this paper. Let us address the context of this paper.

The majority of those who resort to abortion in today's godless world do so because of economic hardship, or for such reasons of convenience as 'standard of living', 'insufficient time to devote to more children', 'accidental pregnancy', 'relationships which have turned sour', 'public opinion' that frowns upon children being born out-of-wedlock etc. But these are reasons that display ignorance of the *reality* of the subject. The Qur'ān has delivered an ominous warning to people who resort to abortion for such reasons:

“Lost are those who, in their ignorance, have slain their own children, and (in so doing) have deprived themselves of that which Allah had bestowed upon them. (while) concocting falsehoods against Allah. They indeed have gone astray and are not guided.

(Qur'ān, al-'An`ām. 6:140)

The Qur'ān has gone on to advise:

“... say: Come, I will tell you that which your Lord has made binding on you: that you shall serve no other gods besides Him: that you shall show kindness to your parents: that you shall not kill your children because you cannot support them; — (for remember) We provide for you as well as for them ... and that you do not kill — for such is forbidden by Allah — except for a just cause...”

(Qur'ān, al-'An`am, 6:151)

ESSAY 14 ﴿— An Islamic Response to Legalized Abortion

The Qur'ān emphatically declares that He, Who alone gives life, also provides for every living creature He has created.

“And there is not a creature on the earth whose sustenance is not provided by Allah . . .” (Hud, 11:6) (and then again warns) “You shall not kill your children for fear of want. We shall provide for them and for you. To kill them is a great sin . . . (and) do not kill any whom Allah has forbidden (you to kill) except for a just cause . . . (and), do not follow what you do not know. Surely the hearing, sight and heart — about all these you shall be questioned . . . These injunctions are but a part of the wisdom which your Lord has revealed to you . . .”

(Qur'ān, Banū Isrāīl, 17:31-39)

There are those who would respond to the effect that while Allah Most High has declared that He has provided for every child born into the world, the harsh reality is that there are those who do not have the means to feed another child. Rather than reject the Word of Allah as untrue, however, it would be more appropriate for such people to ask: if Allah sent the food, and if we do not have it, then who took the food? That question would open for them the door to understanding the subject of the prohibition of *Riba* in Islām (money being lent on interest, as well as transactions which rip people off), and that in turn would explain the new economic slavery which is descending upon the masses around the world.

Islām treats the unborn child as a human being as soon as forty days have elapsed after conception. It is at that time that the angel breathes the spirit (*Ruh*) into the fertilized egg of the mother. The Qur'ān has presented minute and highly accurate knowledge

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

(confirmed only now by modern embryology) of the stages through which the fertilized egg passes before the human being emerges. If abortion (for no just cause) takes place prior to the fortieth day, then that would constitute a sin and would be dealt with in a heavenly court. But if abortion were to take place after that time, then such would constitute criminal conduct with consequences requiring a judicial response. Consider the following:

One woman struck another woman with a rolling pin killing both her and what was in her womb. So Prophet Muhammad (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) gave judgment that compensation be paid for the (unborn) life which was taken, and it should be a male or a female slave of the best quality, and that the woman who killed should have her life taken.

Prophet Muhammad (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) also ordered that (funeral) prayers be offered over an unborn child who died before birth, and forgiveness and mercy sought (through prayer) for its parents.

It is, of course, a heinous crime and sin for a human life to be taken without just cause. When such an act is committed unintentionally, then the murdered person's family is entitled to compensation. The above incident confirms that *the unborn child whose life is taken unintentionally has the same right as others*. When a life is taken intentionally, then of course the divine law of equity is that of 'a life for a life'. When a doctor performs an abortion and intentionally takes the life of an unborn 'human being' for no just cause, then the law of equity must also apply. If he is not punished by the godless world, his punishment is sure to be inflicted in the heavens

above, and it would be truly terrible!

But it is an even greater sin to take the life of a believer (in the One true God) with no just cause. The above is dramatic evidence that the unborn child who died before birth is a believing human being - with rights like all other believing human beings, to a funeral service. Hence taking the life of an unborn child (i.e., a fertilized egg which has reached the stage of becoming a human being) through abortion for no just cause constitutes an even greater sin and crime - punishment for which would be truly terrible.

A state and government that legalizes abortion (for no just cause) would be enormously sinful and would commit a grave crime. Those who vote in elections to constitute a government that would rule over such a state would themselves become a part of that enormous sin and crime and would pay a terrible price for it. And those who knowingly cast their vote in elections in favor of a political party which, as government, presided over and supported legislation legalizing abortion (for no just cause) would themselves become a direct party to that enormous sin and crime and would pay a terrible price for it. In fact, it would be the greatest sin of all, i.e., *Shirk*.

Prophet Muhammad (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) gave such dramatic description of the unborn child's personality as would haunt abortion doctors. He said: "The unborn child who died before birth would dispute with his Lord when He (the Lord) causes his parents to enter Hell (for sins which they committed), and would receive the reply, 'You unborn child (who died before birth) and who is disputing with your Lord, bring your parents into paradise.' He will then draw them with his umbilical cord till he brings them into paradise."

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

The Prophet (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) said “No Muslim couple will lose three (of their children – born or unborn) by death without Allah bringing them (i.e., the couple) into Paradise by His great mercy.” He was asked if that applied if they lost two, and he said it did. He was also asked if it applied if they lost one, and he said it did. Then he said, “By Him in Whose hand is my soul, the child who was lost before birth draws his mother to Paradise by his umbilical cord when she seeks her reward for him from Allah.”

The unborn child who died before birth has a status with his Lord that is so great that he can even argue with the Lord on behalf of his parents who were consigned to the hellfire, and he can succeed in himself bringing them out of the hellfire with his umbilical cord. If he can do that, what then can he do to a parent, or parents, who cruelly killed him through abortion? Or to the doctor who performed the abortion? Or to the state and government which presided over the legalization of that which Allah Most High had prohibited?

Muslims have long realized that they cannot prevent the march to godlessness around the world today. True Muslims insist, however, that they do not want to be a part of that godless world. And this is one of the reasons for establishing God-fearing, remotely located Muslim Villages.



ESSAY 15 ✦—

## *Constitutional Reform and the Plural Model of a State for our Tribally Diverse Society*

“The old order changeth – yielding place to new – and God fulfills  
Himself in many ways . . .”

Alfred Lord Tennyson, ‘Morte d’Arthur’

### ❖ OPPORTUNITY

**O**ur view is that a fast-collapsing Trinidad and Tobago has a once-in-a-lifetime chance for an unjust and decadent old order to be changed into a new order based on truth, freedom and justice and, in the process, for God to fulfill Himself in this land. We recognize constitutional reform to be the basic vehicle for effecting such necessary change. The time to act is now! Let us hearken to Shakespeare’s warning: “There is a tide in the affairs of men which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune; omitted, all the voyage of their lives is bound in shallows and in miseries.”

❖ **DANGER OF A PERMANENT TRIBAL  
DICTATORSHIP**

The ‘old order’, that has failed so dismally, and is taking us ‘willy nilly’ to the brink of a pit of fire, is one that is nevertheless obstinately determined to impose on this multi-tribal country the permanent dictatorship of one tribe ruling over all other tribes. We must act now to prevent the establishment of that dictatorship. We need a new constitutional dispensation that would deliver us from political and economic injustice and oppression, and would more effectively preserve moral values such as human freedom, the right to privacy, and protection from a state that devotes more effort and resources on spying on its own people than on protecting them from criminals.

❖ **REJECTION OF DIVISIVE TRIBAL POLITICS**

We have also long been politically corrupted with divisive ‘tribal’ nationalism that recognized ‘tribal’ solidarity as a morally acceptable vehicle with which one tribe could travel the road to political dominion over all other tribes. It has corrupted the country while dividing the tribes and has lead, naturally so, to tribal rivalry and to political and economic stratification based on tribal identity. Right-thinking people in this country are fed-up with that tribal rivalry that has come from ‘old politics’, and they now demand, through constitutional reform, a wise ‘new politics’ that would unite us as a family of tribes living in social, religious, political and economic harmony with each other.

ESSAY 15 ✦— *Constitutional Reform and the Plural Model of a State  
for our Tribally Diverse Society*

❖ **THE PHILOSOPHY OF DIVERSITY**

For that dream to come true we must first recognize our unique tribal ‘diversity’ in these Caribbean islands to be a priceless divine gift of a Wise and Beneficent Creator. We should embrace that diversity rather than demonize it with contemptuous disdain in language such as “recalcitrant minority” and “fraternizing with the enemy”. We should preserve and beneficially exploit our diversity to our advantage in much the same way that a good gardener exploits to his advantage the multiplicity of flowers and colors in a flower-garden. And finally, in order to maintain the integrity of our philosophy of diversity, we must all work for our multi-tribal society to be stratified on the basis of what resides in the heart, and from the conduct that it produces, rather than tribal identity or on the ethically indefensible concepts of ‘majority’ and ‘minority’.

❖ **A CLEVER BRITISH TOKEN RESPONSE TO  
OUR TRIBAL DIVERSITY**

In the final phase of their rule the British colonial government cleverly responded to Trinidad and Tobago’s tribal diversity with a ‘token’ political gesture. Five tribes of the country were represented in government through five tribal Ministers, i.e., Roy Joseph (the Syrian Arab), Dr. Norman Tang (the Chinese), Ajodhasingh (the Indian), Victor Bryan (the African), and Albert Gomes (the native European). Even though the British ‘*Massa*’ still remained firmly in charge of the country, his clever political tokenism kept the tribes relatively at peace with each other. That was the best British effort at the political

management of our wondrous diversity.

❖ **DR. WILLIAMS AND TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO'S TRIBAL DIVERSITY**

Dr. Eric Williams, the African, who was the first Prime Minister of Trinidad and Tobago, perhaps never recognized the significance of the clever British token political response to Trinidad and Tobago's tribal diversity. His political philosophy was based on Afro-West Indian tribal nationalism and did not admit of any meaningful political recognition of our tribal diversity. Both he and his brand new political party, the People's National Movement, resorted to partisan 'tribal' politics from the very birth of the party in 1955. They believed that their tribe possessed a numerical 'majority' and was thus entitled, on the basis of that alleged majority, to rule over all other 'minority' tribes. The only time in almost half-a-century of arrogant tribal rule that the PNM ever grudgingly recognized our diversity, and reluctantly admitted a necessity of responding to it in a meaningful way, was in the recent 'Trinity Cross' matter. And even then it did so with fragile integrity while hiding behind a courageous legal judgment. The PNM has thus wasted a priceless asset of this country throughout that political party's misguided existence. It seems that it could not have been otherwise since Afro-West Indian political nationalism and the political recognition of Trinidad and Tobago's tribally diverse polity are mutually incompatible.

ESSAY 15 ✦— *Constitutional Reform and the Plural Model of a State  
for our Tribally Diverse Society*

❖ **CONSTITUTIONAL REFORM FOR  
BANISHING DIVISIVE TRIBAL POLITICS**

I believe that we can successfully pursue an effort for such constitutional reform as can offer a way out of the destructive tribal politics that has polarized and infected the tribes of this country with acrimonious and mutually destructive tribal rivalry. I know that is no easy task. But if we succeed we may still salvage some of our wondrous diversity during this sorry period of our political history in which we foolishly confront each other in mutually destructive tribal rivalry.

We must first reject a political system that allows one tribe to rule over all other tribes on the basis of '*winner takes all*' electoral politics. By the same token we must also reject that system of proportional representation in which a big tribe can make a deal or deals with a smaller tribe or tribes and, in the process, achieve the required *majority* with which to impose its political rule over rival tribes. What we need is a plural model of a state that would recognize the plurality of the polity and would respond to that plurality in a manner that is fair, just and equitable. Such a model of a state would thus deliver both the political stability of a multi-tribal polity and the harmonious coexistence of all the tribes. Countries such as Singapore, Nigeria and Malaysia which suffer from intense tribal rivalry can benefit from such a model of a state.

❖ **A PRECEDENT FOR A MODEL OF A PLURAL STATE IN ISLĀM AND IN GANDHI'S POLITICAL PHILOSOPHY**

Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him*) created a plural model of a state while successfully responding to precisely the same tribal challenge that characterized the polity in the city- state of Madina in Arabia. The wise and courageous Hindu leader, Mahatma Gandhi, adopted the same response for accommodating India's Hindu-Muslim plurality in a proposed plural model of a state which would have replaced British colonial rule over India. At the heart of Gandhi's political strategy for achieving that plural model of a state was a Hindu-Muslim alliance into which he wisely and courageously entered in the early twenties.

❖ **THE TRIBE AS THE UNIT OF THE STATE IN A PLURAL POLITY**

In a homogeneous polity all members of the polity share the same supreme loyalty and hence it is possible for the individual to be recognized as the unit of the state. A plural polity on the other hand is characterized by a multiplicity of differing supreme loyalties amongst the members of the polity. As a consequence, there is no escape from the political recognition and accommodation, in some form or other, of the tribe as a unit of the state. While there are those in Trinidad and Tobago who pledge their supreme loyalty to their native land, the state and the constitution, there are others, for example, who consider such to be blasphemous and who instead submit to the supreme authority of Allah Most High.

ESSAY 15 — *Constitutional Reform and the Plural Model of a State  
for our Tribally Diverse Society*

❖ **POLITICAL EQUALITY OF ALL TRIBES IN  
A MODEL OF A PLURAL STATE**

*A model of a plural state is one which first extends political recognition to the tribal diversity of a polity, and then responds to that diversity by attempting to politically embrace all the tribes within the state in a manner that is just, fair and equitable.* In order to do so it has to begin by constitutionally establishing the *political equality* of all the tribes. The political system in such a state thus precludes the possibility of any one tribe establishing its rule or dominion over all other tribes, or even of a coalition of ruling tribes imposing its collective rule over the rest of the tribes on the basis of an electoral majority.

Secondly, the model of a plural state respects the multiplicity of supreme loyalties of tribes within the state and searches for an agreement that would allow those differing supreme loyalties to coexist harmoniously.

Such a political system thus witnesses a just and equitable *power-sharing* that delivers political stability and tribal harmony.

A '*power-sharing*' agreement is, first of all, one which is designed to protect the basic rights and interests of all the constituent units of the state while imposing reciprocal duties and obligations.

Our own formula for power-sharing needs to be discussed, negotiated and agreed upon, and for this purpose I suggest that a series of consultative meetings on constitution reform be organized with different tribal groups or communities within our country.

❖ **TRIBAL AUTONOMY AND THE MODEL OF A PLURAL STATE**

But we seek something more than the proper political management of our diversity that would establish and preserve justice and tribal harmony in our polity. We also seek to establish the constitutional basis for all our tribes to have the opportunity to grow and develop in accordance with their own tribal values and genius without, of course, infringing upon the rights of others. No single tribe, or alliance of tribes, should have the right to obstruct the growth and development of any tribe in accordance with its distinctive identity, belief-system, value-system and tribal genius.

❖ **A VOICE FOR ALL IN PARLIAMENT**

The model of a plural state is one in which *all* tribes would have an independent voice in parliament and would thus be free to articulate their special viewpoint on national affairs in addition to representing their own tribal interests. This country is very fortunate to have three world religions in our midst, and yet those world religions appear never to have had, in our entire political history, an independent voice in parliament. The model of a plural state would rectify that unforgivable omission and give a voice in parliament to those who are now without a voice.

❖ **CONCLUSION**

This country can no longer turn a blind eye to the political implications of its wondrous diversity. Nor should we tolerate any

ESSAY 15 ✦— *Constitutional Reform and the Plural Model of a State  
for our Tribally Diverse Society*

more the fudging of the challenge of that diversity with a tribal politics that deceptively poaches on other tribes in order for one tribe to present a false and deceptive multi-tribal appearance. But for a brief moment in its history, the bitter reality is that this country has always been subjected to such corrupt tribal rule. The time for change has come. We must now summon the courage and wisdom to forge a new constitutional dispensation in a model of a plural state that would politically unite all our tribes in a manner that is just, fair and equitable. That is the only political framework that can deliver tribal harmony to Trinidad and Tobago. Our present political system has failed to deliver tribal harmony. Indeed the political and economic oppression that has resulted from the unjust rule of one tribe over all other tribes cannot but eventually result in rebellion against oppression.





## *Islām and Constitutional Democracy*

**D**r. Morgan Job has questioned our continuing failure, as Muslims, to establish constitutional democracy in the Muslim world (*Conference on Constitutional Reform, November 28<sup>th</sup> 2004*). But modern political democracy originated in modern secular western civilization, and required the adoption of political secularism as the basis for the establishment of polity and state. Political secularism, however, like all other applications of secularism, denied religion any significant role in the public order. This, in turn, facilitated the decline of religion and of absolute moral values, and has led, around the world, to the emergence of ever-changing materialistic values and, eventually, to an essentially godless way of life.

Let us recall that when the British colonized countries such as India they found Muslims with a political culture derived basically from Islām. British colonial rule imposed European political secularism ‘at the point of the sword’ as the alternative to Islām. Both Hindus and Muslims eventually challenged the new European religion of ‘secularism’, and sought to restore and preserve their own indigenous political culture. This led eventually, and alarmingly so for the British, to an ominous political alliance of Muslims and Hindus in what was called the *Khilafat* Movement — a struggle to preserve the

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

institution of the Islamic Caliphate located at the very heart of Muslim political culture. Gandhi himself forged the alliance with the Muslim *Khilafat* Movement since he, also, wanted to restore (for Hindus) indigenous Hindu political culture and a Hindu model of a state.

The *Khilafat* Movement threatened to topple the entire system of European political secularism and constitutional democracy that the colonial West was forcing upon the non-white world. And so a British strategy was devised, in collaboration with Mustafa Kamal's newly emerging secular Republic of Turkey, to abolish the Turkish Caliphate and, in so doing, to sabotage and to bring about the collapse of the *Khilafat* Movement with its alarming Hindu-Muslim alliance.

The strategy succeeded. The Caliphate was abolished in Turkey in March 1924. By the end of that same year the old Indian Muslim leadership, comprised of men who *knew* and *lived* Islām, went into irreversible decline. They were replaced by the secularly inclined 'All India Muslim League', led by men who hardly *knew* or *lived* Islām. They presided over the cleverly disguised passage from Islām as the basis of political culture, to the new European political secularism. It was deceptively empowered by way of religious nationalism, and emerged as a curious creature named 'Muslim nationalism'. The passage from the one to the other was so cleverly disguised that it is still not discernible to many Muslims in India, Pakistan and Bangladesh.

The turbulent history of European constitutional democracy in the Muslim world cannot be understood without a recognition of the fundamental change in political culture from Islām to the European model of political secularism. Indeed the passage from the one to the

other has not as yet been accomplished in any final way, even in Pakistan or Turkey. Time and again the religious beliefs of the Muslim peoples in Africa, the Arab world, South and South-East Asia, etc., have impacted on politics in such wise that the West has been forced to continuously resort to devious means, including brute force and barbarism in present-day Iraq, Palestine and Afghanistan, to thwart the effort to restore Islām as the basis of polity.

### ❖ THE ISLAMIC MODEL OF A STATE (KHILĀFAH)

Will Muslim society be secularized, and secular constitutional democracy finally established in the Muslim world? Or, will destiny witness the restoration indeginous Muslim political culture and the Islamic model of a state (*Khilafat*)? Before we attempt to answer that fascinating question which lies at the very heart of political discourse on contemporary international affairs, let us briefly describe the *Khilafat* or the (*Sunni*) Islamic model of polity and state.

It would surely surprise some of our readers to learn that Islām has never claimed to be a new religion. Rather it has consistently proclaimed that it is the original religion of Abraham, Moses, David, Solomon, and Jesus (*peace and blessings of Allah be upon them all*). It was therefore natural that Prophet Muhammad (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) should have preserved in the Islamic State of Madina the essential model of a polity and state that was established by the Prophet-Kings, David and Solomon (*'alahima al-Salam*) in the Holy State of Israel. What was that model?

Firstly, political culture in Holy Israel tolerated no secular

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

separation of politics from religion. In both David and Solomon, the religious/spiritual head of the community (i.e., the Prophet), was also, himself, king or head of state. Secondly, the polity and state recognized God as Sovereign (*al-Malik*), and to Him belonged the Kingdom (*al-Mulk*), and hence Holy Israel was the Kingdom of God on earth. Thirdly, God's authority and law were both supreme in this model of a state.

In the secular European model, on the other hand, sovereignty was taken away from God and vested in the polity and state. That was blasphemy (*Shirk*). God was further stripped of supreme authority and law and these, also, were vested in the people and the state, and were institutionalized in secular government (administration, judiciary and legislature). That, also, was blasphemy (*Shirk*). The people not only assumed supreme authority and installed their own man-made law as supreme law, they even went on, and recklessly so, to make legally permissible that which God Himself had prohibited. Such was the case, for example, with the divine prohibition of 'lending money on interest', gambling and lottery. The Qur'ān has described all these efforts to 'play God' as blasphemy (*Shirk*), which is the one sin that Allah Most High has warned that He would never forgive. I guess that someone would respond by accusing God of being *fundamentalist*.

When a people turn away from God, as they most certainly do in political secularism and in the secular state, the Qur'ān has warned that they would eventually forget Him and would pay the price of forgetting themselves (i.e., their human status). Their conduct would eventually become worse than that of wild beasts. Prophet Muhammad prophesied that they would eventually "engage in sexual

ESSAY 16 ﴿— *Islām and Constitutional Democracy*

intercourse in public like donkeys”. Trinidad’s Carnival confirms, year after year, that mainstream society in this ‘progressive’ country is heading down that road and is already approaching the fulfillment of the prophecy of preference for sex in public.

The Islamic *Khilāfat* differs in no way whatsoever from the model of the Holy State of Israel except that Prophet Muhammad, the Prophet/head of state, was recognized as servant of Allah rather than king! Prophet Muhammad has prophesied that the Islamic *Khilāfat* would be restored at that time when Jesus (*‘alaihi al-Salām*) returns. We may not have to wait more than a few decades to witness the return of Jesus and the restoration of the Islamic model of a state (*Khilāfat*). My book *‘Jerusalem in the Qur’ān’* has explained the subject.





## *Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?*

What is the legitimacy of the modern secular state when judged according to the religion of Islām? Is it *Halāl* (permissible) or *Harām* (prohibited) for Muslims to vote in elections of the modern secular state? This essay attempts to answer those questions.

A US-based Egyptian Islamic scholar declared in a widely circulated *Fatwa* (legal opinion) that it is *Wājib* (compulsory) for Muslims to vote in elections of the modern secular state such as USA. The preposterous implication of that *Fatwa* would be such that if Muslims were to refrain from voting in such elections they would have committed a sin!

On the other hand the outstanding Pakistani Islamic scholar, Dr. Isrār Ahmad, has categorically declared that it is *Harām* for a Muslim to participate in the electoral politics of the modern secular state (i.e., the state which is established on the basis of a secular constitution). He has prohibited all members of *Tanzeem-e-Islāmi*, the *Jamā'at* (community) of which he is the *Amīr* (leader), from voting in elections of the secular state. He also disclosed that *Maulānā* Maudūdi (*rahimahullah*), who took a stand in favor of participating in electoral

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

politics, subsequently changed his position before his death and opposed such participation.

Our view is that the opinion of the US-based Egyptian Islamic Scholar is false and that he is dangerously misguided. We pray that Allah, Most Kind, may guide our learned brother to the right path. *Āmīn!* Millions of Muslims in USA accepted his *Fatwa*, reassured themselves that they were rightly guided, and then went out and voted for George Bush. But by September 11<sup>th</sup> (2001) they were wringing their hands in anguish and grief over the fact that their own government (the Bush Administration), which they had themselves had constituted by their votes, was now waging undisguised war on Islām! (See my analysis in 'A Muslim Response to the Attack on America' on the website: [www.imranhosein.org](http://www.imranhosein.org).)

In my own native land, Trinidad and Tobago, the system of electoral politics has consistently polarized the people racially. In 1956 a secular People's National Movement (PNM) emerged with nothing more profound to offer than 'black' nationalism. It polluted the country. It created a stench far worse than the corruption which it spawned and which led to an epitaph on a 1986 tombstone which read: "*All ah we tief*" (All of us stole). I myself suffered professionally from the racism of the PNM, and so did my father. In fact it drove my father to his grave.

In time the PNM's 'black' nationalism produced its corollary in the form of 'Indian' nationalism. When Indians won political power the racial stench that the 'Indian' nationalism of the United National Congress (UNC) spawned was no different from that of the previous 'black' nationalism. But the one thing that remained consistent

ESSAY 17 ﴿— *Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?*

throughout this long dark night of political *Jāhiliyyah* was that Muslims participated in the electoral politics of race without any consciousness that Islām had something significantly different to offer to mankind. How else can we explain the phenomenon of African Muslims supporting the PNM and Indian Muslims supporting the UNC?

Many Trinidadian Muslims are probably going to be surprised by this essay since it would appear that since 1956, when the first real general election took place, few learned Muslims in Trinidad and Tobago have ever seriously questioned the *Halāl* or *Harām* of elections. There have been frivolous responses that have sought to dismiss Islamic objections to voting in elections based on the inconsistency involved in also having, for example, “a dollar bill in one’s wallet”, “a driving license”, “owning a car or a house”, etc. When distinguished Islamic scholars equate “*Shirk*” with a “driving license” we know that we are truly in grave danger. The distinguished US-based Indian Islamic Scholar who engaged in that unpardonable frivolity went on to declare that it was *Fard* (compulsory) for Muslims in Trinidad and Tobago to vote in elections.

But Trinidadian Muslims should pause to consider that there are so many other strange things that also cry out for a response. For example, we have been singing the National Anthem of the State of Trinidad and Tobago in which we have declared, time and again, “*This our native land, we pledge our lives to thee,*” (i.e., to the *Republic of Trinidad and Tobago*), when the Qur’ān has specifically asked us to pledge our lives totally to Allah, Most High:

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

“Say! Verily my prayer, and my service of sacrifice, and my very living, and my very dying, are all for Allah the Rabb (i.e., Lord, Creator, Sustainer) of all the worlds . . .”

(Qur’ān, al-An’ām, 6:162)

Indeed, in pledging his life to the state, or his native land, or a mango tree, rather than to Allah, Most High, the Muslim would commit an act of *Shirk*. The Muslim would also be repudiating the *Hijrah* (migration) of Abraham (*‘alaihi al-Salām*) who left his native land because of Islām, and the *Hijrah* of Muhammad (*sallallahu ‘alaihi wa sallam*) who did the same.

Again, the Inter-Religious Organization of Trinidad and Tobago, which includes Muslims, has adopted as its motto the slogan of the *fatherhood of God and the universal brotherhood of man*. But the Qur’ān has categorically declared that God is not a *father* (*lam yalid*). Anyone who is a member of the Inter-Religious Organization of Trinidad and Tobago has *ipso facto* recognized Allah to be *father* and has thus committed *Shirk!*

This essay commences with a description of the world order today, including an introduction to the modern secular state and a description of its origins. We discover that the foundations of that state are firmly rooted in *Kufr* (disbelief) and *Shirk* (blasphemy) – terms that are defined in the essay. *Shirk*, or blasphemy, is one of the major signs of the Last Day, and it is connected to *Dajjāl* the false Messiah or Anti-Christ.

Muslims are reminded that Islām gave to the world a conception of political organization and of state in which there was no *Kufr* and

ESSAY 17 ﴿﴾— *Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?*

*Shirk*. That was the Islamic Caliphate. It was destroyed by Europe because it constituted an obstacle to Europe in its quest to force all of mankind into *Kufr* and *Shirk*.

We admit that there are obvious merits of the secular state and we go on to examine, from an Islamic perspective, the status of the modern secular state. This includes a Qur'ānic explanation for the universal *Shirk* of the modern secular state. We conclude by offering to Muslims an alternative to electoral politics of the modern secular state. In presenting that alternative we call believers back to the political *Sunnah* (example) of the blessed Prophet Muhammad (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*).

❖ **THE WORLD-ORDER TODAY**

An essentially godless medieval Europe, which had conveniently cloaked itself in the garb of Christianity and which subsequently and mysteriously discarded that Christianity for materialism in the modern age, was strangely armed with a scientific and technological power that appeared to be irresistible and indestructible. Europe used that power to take such military and political control of the Muslim world that the Islamic Caliphate was destroyed. Europe then proceeded to render it impossible for Muslims to liberate any of their territories and to establish authentic Islām anywhere on earth. A relentless and merciless European attack on Islamic civilization that has continued uninterrupted for more than a thousand years, and which witnessed the destruction of the Caliphate in 1924, has finally resulted in the subjugation of Muslims to European political control. This control

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

commenced with Europe and then continued with the new Europe in America. Not only is Islamic civilization in a state of utter political and cultural disarray, but also it is fast approaching a state of total economic enslavement through European *Ribā* disguised as 'Capitalism'.

The result of this attack is that large numbers of Muslims have essentially left Islām and have become part of the new secular world that Europe created. This is emphatically so in respect of governments in the new world of Muslim nation states. Such Muslims are busy creating a new Islam (i.e. Islamic modernism) that can be accommodated in the modern godless world. The late outstanding Islamic scholar, *Maulānā* Dr. Muhammad Fadlur Rahmān Ansārī, denounced this Islamic modernism and urged Muslims to grasp dynamic orthodoxy in which they would turn to the Qur'an to locate both the explanation of the modern world as well as the way to respond to its great challenges.

In the midst of all of this Europe succeeded in first 'liberating' the Holy Land of Muslim rule and then in 'restoring' a State of Israel in the Holy Land. After that the Israelite Jews were brought back to the Holy Land by European Jews in the strangest and most mysterious 'return' of a people history has ever witnessed. Indeed it has become clear that godless European control over the whole world was meant to make possible the return of the Israelite Jews to the Holy Land. The fact that Israelite Jews accepted this road back to Jerusalem, and interpreted it as an act of fulfillment of a divine promise concerning the return of the golden age and the advent of the Messiah, is indicative of their spiritual blindness. In fact *Dajjāl*, the False

ESSAY 17 ﴿— *Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?*

Messiah (i.e., the Anti-Christ), deceived them.

How should Muslims respond to this drama that is still unfolding? How should Muslims extricate themselves from their present predicament? The answer is that nothing can possibly explain the strange world of today and nothing can save Muslims from its perils except the Qur`ān and the *Sunnah* of the blessed Prophet (*sallallahu `alaihi wa sallam*). Salvation depends upon the reconstruction of Muslim society as authentically as is possible. Authenticity depends upon fidelity to the Qur`ān, and to the one who was sent to teach the Qur`ān and to establish its guidance in a concrete model.

It is not possible at this time for Muslims to take such control over territory anywhere in the world in order to establish Islam as a 'public order' or 'state' (i.e., *Dār al-Islam*). Any effort to do so would result in the entire godless world 'ganging-up' to prevent the emergence of Islamic control over the state. Those Muslims who do not recognize this are a people who do not understand the Gog and Magog World Order that now controls the world. The only exception to this appears to be the territory of Khorasān (of the time of the Prophet) i.e., territory located within the East of the Euphrates. It is significant that modern godless Europe never succeeded in conquering the heart of this territory. The British tried to conquer Afghanistan and failed. Then the Russians tried and they also failed. The present American effort represents the most sophisticated ever launched by European civilization to subdue and control that territory. But this effort is also doomed to fail as Islam slowly reasserts itself. Prophet Muhammad (*sallallahu `alaihi wa sallam*) prophesied that Islam will re-emerge from precisely that part of the world when a Muslim army

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

proceeds to liberate every occupied territory from Khorasan all the way to Jerusalem:

“Abu Hurairah reported that the Prophet said: Black banners shall emerge from Khorasān and no force would be able to stop them until they are inserted in Aelia (Jerusalem).”

(Sunan, Tirmīdhī)

The world may not have to wait for long before that event takes place.

How should Muslims respond to the relentlessly increasing attacks on Islam and on Muslim society in the immediate future? How can they survive this remaining period of time (before freedom and victory) if they cannot establish macro-Islam anywhere since nowhere can they take control of the state? We will attempt to answer that question when we deal with the alternative for Muslims to the electoral politics of the modern secular state.

It is strange that in a world that still comprises many great non-European civilizations, some of which are thousands of years old, none today has control over territory. Everywhere in the world today mankind is subjected to the rule of European civilization. Everywhere in the world mankind is imprisoned by the European model of a secular state. This political globalization of the European model of a secular state is something absolutely unique in human history. It is also something mysterious and ominous. The European system of secular states eventually produced a novel international political institution called (initially) the ‘League of Nations’ and then resurrected it as the ‘United Nations’. In the name itself, ‘United

ESSAY 17 ✎— *Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?*

Nations’, was enshrined the goal of the New World Order created by Europe. That goal was to unite the world under European political influence and control so that Europe could eventually rule the world as world government. At the time this essay is being written, Europe (i.e., the white world order) stands at the very verge of final and complete success of that political goal. All the non-European civilizations in the world appear helpless to liberate themselves from the secular European strangle hold.

Arnold Toynbee, the well-known British historian, has responded to this unique phenomenon with the view that all previous civilizations (i.e., previous to modern western civilization) are either ‘dead’ or ‘moribund’, and that “*it is not inevitable that western civilization would suffer the fate which attended all previous civilizations.*” (*Toynbee: Civilization on Trial, Ox. Univ. Press, London, 1957: p.38*). The European goal was clear, mysterious and ominous. Europe’s goal was to establish European rule over the whole world. But that was not all. The rule of Europe was supposed to mark the ‘End of History’ since there was nothing that could possibly replace Europe’s rule over the world! Toynbee made an amazingly candid statement in his famous book, “*Civilization on Trial*”:

“Western civilization is aiming at nothing less than the incorporation of all of mankind in a single great society and the control of everything in the earth, air and sea ... ”

(Ibid. p.166).

The ultimate European goal, however, was to make possible the return of the Jews to the Holy Land and to deliver the rule of the

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

world to the Jews so that they could rule the world from Jerusalem. My recent book, *Jerusalem in the Qur'ān* explains that otherwise inexplicable fact which even Toynbee did not understand! The return of the Jews to the Holy Land and the establishment of the State of Israel some 2000 years after Allah, Most High, had Himself destroyed Israel and expelled the Jews, is the strangest event ever to have occurred in history. Only the Qur'ān has explained it. And only the Qur'ān can describe the destiny that now awaits Jerusalem and the Jews.

The Qur'ān (*al-Anbiyāh*, 21:96) has very plainly declared that when *Y'ajūj* (Gog) and *M'ajūj* (Magog) were released into the world by Allah, Most High, they would eventually “*descend from every height, or spread out in every direction*”. The Qur'ān declared that in consequence of this, a people who had been expelled from a ‘town’ which was destroyed by Allah, Most High, and whose return was prohibited, would now return to that ‘town’ to reclaim it. My book has argued that the ‘town’ is Jerusalem. But when Gog and Magog *descend from every height, or spread out in every direction*, it would be impossible for the rest of mankind to resist them because of the divine declaration:

“I have brought forth from among My servants such people (i.e. Gog and Magog) against whom none will be able to fight . . .”

(Sahīh, Muslim)

It is clear from the above that modern European civilization is the civilization of Gog and Magog. And so, the World Order that now controls the world in its iron grip and which is waging war on Islam,

ESSAY 17 ﴿— *Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?*

is the World Order of Gog and Magog. It is Gog and Magog that explain the indestructible power of the ruthlessly oppressive, corrupt, decadent and essentially godless rulers of the modern world. Gog and Magog also explain the *strange* phenomenon of *globalization* in the modern world.

My book, '*Jerusalem in the Qur'an*', also explains the phenomenon of *Dajjāl*, the False Messiah. He constitutes, with Gog and Magog, one of the major signs of the Last Age. Since it is his mission to impersonate the Messiah who must rule the world from Jerusalem, it follows that he, too, must rule the world from Jerusalem. My book has explained the famous *Hadīth* of *Tamīm Dāri* in *Sahīh Muslim*. It is this *Hadīth* that made it possible for us to identify *Dajjāl's* initial location, from which he embarked upon his mission, to be the island of Britain. From Britain, the ruling state, he relocated in USA, the second ruling state, and he is soon to relocate in Israel. The Jewish State would then replace USA as the new ruling state in the world. We anticipate that event to take place soon. Thus the ultimate European goal was to not only make possible the return of the Jews to the Holy Land but also to deliver to them the rule of the world so that they could rule the world from Jerusalem!

The reader should understand that the modern secular state formed an essential part of the overall political strategy through which Europe sought to achieve political rule over the world. In other words, the modern secular state was specifically designed to function as the instrument of political globalization that would deliver to the white world order political rule over the whole world. That process of political globalization was, in turn, linked to Euro-Jewish Israel

becoming the *ruling state* in the world.

## ❖ THE MYSTERY OF THE MODERN SECULAR STATE

The modern secular state emerged in consequence of the application of secularism to political philosophy and political theory. The secular state then universalized itself in the modern age in a new secular world order. This did not happen by accident. Secularism emerged in Europe after European civilization was mysteriously attacked from within and was subjected to ominous and revolutionary change. That revolution caused a civilization that was ostensibly based on faith in Christianity and Judaism (since one emerged from the other) to be strangely transformed into one with a terrifying combination of characteristics. Here are just some of those characteristics (there are many more not mentioned here):

- A scientific and technological revolution delivered unprecedented power to Europe. That power was then used to take control of the world. No people in human history had ever previously succeeded in imposing their total control over the whole world;
- Power was used to oppress all those who resisted the new masters of the world;
- Religion bereft of its internal spiritual substance suffered constant decline until society became essentially godless. The external form of religion survived in a state of such pathetic weakness that eventually men were legally permitted to marry men;

ESSAY 17 — *Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?*

- The godless way of life caused a collapse of morals to such an extent that society descended into a state of decadence;
- Greed and lust provoked society to self-destruction;
- Deception was used to steal mankind's wealth and reduce the masses of humanity to poverty. It was also used to lure mankind into copying the new godless European way of life;
- Globalisation is taking the whole world into the grip of Israel's new messianic dictatorship.

This was one of the most unique and momentous events ever to have occurred in both European and world history. Yet so many so-called educated people never seem concerned about understanding how and why all of the above happened. They see nothing mysterious in it. Let us therefore explain some more.

The godlessness of modern European civilization was plainly apparent in its choice of 'materialism' to replace religion's spiritual interpretation of reality. What this meant was that Europe no longer recognized the existence of any reality beyond material reality. The resort to materialism was itself the logical culmination of the adoption of a new 'one-eyed' epistemology (*Dajjāl* sees with one eye) that adamantly insisted that knowledge was derived from only one source, i.e., external observation and experimentation. The other 'eye', i.e., internal intuitive spiritual insight that comes from the heart, was rejected as a means through which knowledge could be acquired.

The godless European revolution was an even more mysterious phenomenon since it was accompanied by a scientific and

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

technological revolution that empowered godless Europe with a 'power' that seemed invincible, and gave it such 'glamour' that made it irresistible. The steam engine, trains, motorcars, trucks, mechanized tanks for warfare, ships powered by steam and oil, airplanes, etc., completely changed the way the world traveled and waged war, and that, in turn, changed the way people lived. Electricity produced power and this changed peoples lives. Telephones and telegraph made instantaneous communication over long distances possible and this, in turn, changed the way people lived and behaved. And a feminist revolution took the 'night' and made it 'day' and, in doing so, gave to woman the freedom to adopt the functional role of men in society. This was done in defiance of the functional difference established and ordained by Allah, Most High. (See Qur'ān, al-Lail, 92:4, where an analogy is established between the functions of the 'night' and the 'day' on the one hand, and the creation of the 'male' and the 'female' on the other.) That was heralded as women's liberation! It resulted in the most momentous and ominous change of all in the way people lived.

The new Europe directed a sustained attack on mankind by appealing to base instincts of greed and lust. A sexual revolution promised to make sex – natural and unnatural – as readily and freely available as sunshine. Pornography, homosexuality, lesbianism, public nudity and public sex of the white world now inundated the rest of the world. Marriage was increasingly considered to be redundant and people could choose to live together without being married and yet be considered as respectable. Jacqueline Kennedy, the wife of former President John F. Kennedy and an American icon of the days of Camelot, lived the last years of her life cohabiting out of wedlock.

ESSAY 17 ❖— *Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?*

When she died, her Jewish ‘partner’ in life was introduced to the world as her ‘companion’. Homosexuality and lesbianism were defended as alternate sexuality and became so acceptable in the popular consciousness that a homosexual or lesbian priest or Rabbi could emerge out of the closet to claim respectability and continue to function as a priest or Rabbi. Indeed, even the word ‘homosexuality’ was secularized in order to remove the social repugnance attached to unnatural sex. It was replaced with the word ‘gay’. An unsuspecting public accepted the apparently innocent change of name. Those who opposed homosexuality were accused of something called ‘homophobia’.

A consumer revolution gave to mankind an insatiable appetite for acquiring more and more of the new consumer goods that dazzle the eye. The consumer goods revolution penetrated mankind to such an extent that even the kitchens, bathrooms and toilets of all but the most primitive of homes were totally transformed.

The new godless Europe proceeded to use ‘power’ to conquer the rest of the world and to colonize it, and then to use ‘glamour’ to seduce all of mankind into imitating the godless decadent European way of life and new consumer culture. The godless European revolution witnessed its political turning point in the American, French and Bolshevik revolutions in 1776, 1787-1800, and 1917. The economic turning point was the emergence of the usurious economic system based on *Ribā*, (borrowing and lending money on interest, and the replacement of real money – having intrinsic value – with paper money whose value could be manipulated and changed so that it constantly decreased), and it was fully achieved through the Protestant

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

revolution. (See R. W. Tawney's classic work: '*Religion and the Rise of Capitalism*'.) The cultural turning point was the emergence of the feminist revolution with its struggle for women's liberation. But none of these revolutions would have been possible without the accompanying scientific and technological revolutions.

### ❖ MERITS OF THE MODERN SECULAR STATE

The secular state could not have won acceptance amongst Euro-Christian and Euro-Jewish people, or amongst Muslims, had it not camouflaged its *Kufr* and *Shirk* with certain obvious merits. What were those merits? The modern secular state emerged in Europe in response to a dominant and oppressive Euro-Christian theocracy and in order to challenge the 'temporal' power of the Euro-Christian Church. It challenged the Church when it proclaimed a fresh and exciting new gospel of complete and unfettered intellectual and religious freedom, human rights and religious tolerance for all. It also established the political conditions that preserved peaceful coexistence amongst different religions within the same territory. It thus put an end to all the bloody religious warfare that had plagued Europe for so many centuries.

It also skillfully bribed its way into the bellies and the hearts of mankind through its inventive creativity. It discovered or produced most of that which has been joyfully accepted by mankind, regardless of religious beliefs, as an indispensable necessity of modern life, e.g., electricity, radio, telephone and hand phone, television, computer, aircraft, automobile, fax machine, photocopying technology, etc. etc. Whenever anyone accepted modernity with all its wondrous

ESSAY 17 ﴿— *Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?*

inventions one also accepted the secular state and the secular way of life. That was no mean achievement!

But these obvious merits of the secular state, some of which also existed in the city-state of Madina established by Prophet Muhammad (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*), did not change its basic foundation of *Kufr* and *Shirk*. Indeed the modern secular state slowly began to reveal its real hidden agenda of rivalry when it began to wage a relentless war on the religious way of life. As society became secular, fewer and fewer people went to church, and empty churches and synagogues were put on sale to become 'bingo' halls. Indeed, religion slowly became a receding force in the new essentially godless secular world.

The democracy of the modern secular state turned out to be a sugar-coated pill of poison. The 'political' democracy worked in such a way as to sustain a usurious system of economic oppression and exploitation of the masses (since the economy was based on *Ribā*). Economic oppression was oft-times supplemented by racial and ethnic oppression. The impoverished masses could never wrest real political power from the rich predatory elite, and hence, could never have the power with which to end economic oppression. This was because it was the wealth of precisely that predatory elite that increasingly made the difference between success and failure in expensive electoral campaigns. The new gospel of the modern secular society was that *the rich shall inherit the earth*. And that is precisely what has happened.

The new Europe proceeded to use its invincible military power and awesome powers of deception to dominate and brainwash non-European humanity. The new godless political philosophy with its

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

godless conception of a sovereign state, exploitative economic system, and corruptive culture, eventually globalised itself. That was no mean achievement!

Western colonial rule was now imposed upon the rest of mankind, including the Muslims, and through this means the new godless political system, based on *Kufr* and *Shirk*, was deceptively and subtly introduced. The Ottoman Islamic Caliphate was destroyed. From its ashes emerged the modern godless secular Turkish state. The *Dār al-Islām* which was established by the Prophet (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) himself in the Arabian peninsula was destroyed, and from its ashes emerged the modern secular State of Saudi Arabia (complete with all the trappings of territorial sovereignty, citizenship etc.) as a client-state of the godless West. Thus the ominous prophecy of Prophet Muhammad (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) was fulfilled. He prophesied that his community (of Muslims) would imitate and follow the Jews and Christians to such an extent that even if they were to go down into a lizard's hole, his community would do the same.

The result was that the world of Jews, Christians and Muslims entered into a collective trial of all trials (*fitnah*) and failed miserably in obeying Allah's command when He ordered:

“Follow what has been sent down unto you by your Lord-God, and follow no Master other than Him. How seldom do you keep this in mind!”

(Qur'ān, al-'Arāf, 7:3)

The new modern secular state devised a system of electoral politics for constituting Parliament, Government and (sometimes) for electing Judges. Citizens of the secular state, regardless of their

ESSAY 17 ﴿— Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?

religious beliefs, voted in democratic elections. Even if the elected government were to be constituted of those who worshipped Satan himself as their Lord and Master, the principle of democratic elections required that Christians, Jews, Muslims, etc., who voted in such elections, were obliged to accept such a government as lawful, legitimate and authorized to rule over them. They were also obliged to submit to its authority and be obedient to it. If the elections were to produce a government dominated by idol-worshipping Hindus who were openly hostile to those who worshipped the God of Abraham (*'alaihi al-Salām*), or a government which declared to be *Halāl* (permissible) everything which Allah Most High had declared to be *Harām* (prohibited), then the principle of democratic elections required that Jews, Christians, Muslims etc., who were citizens of that secular state, must recognize that government as their lawful government, submit to its authority, and be obedient to it.

There is nothing in the revealed scriptures (Torah, Gospel, Qur'ān) or the Sunnah (example or way of life) of the Prophets that can be used to justify Jews, Christians, Muslims, etc., participating in such elections in which they freely vote for such a government as lawful to govern over them. On the contrary, there is very clear prohibition of such conduct!

“... nor does He share His Command (i.e., His Sovereignty, Supreme Authority, Governance, Rule, etc.) with anyone whatsoever.”

(Qur'ān, al-Kahf, 18:26)

“Praise be to Allah (Who) has no partner in His Sovereignty ... ”

(Qur'ān, Banu Isrāīl, 17:111; al-Furqān, 25:2)

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

The Qur'ān also warns those who help in an evil deed that they will share in its burden:

“Whoever recommends and helps a good cause becomes a partner therein: and whoever recommends and helps an evil cause shares in its burden: and Allah hath power over all things.”

(Qur'ān, al-Nisā, 4:85)

### ❖ SHIRK AND KUFR IN THE MODERN SECULAR STATE

Euro-Christian and Euro-Jewish civilization used to be based on faith in God and in His Sovereignty and Supremacy. In Euro-Christianity this was done through the theory of the Divine Rights of Kings administered by ‘God’s representative on earth’ in the institution of the Church of Rome. But in consequence of revolutionary change, that civilization no longer recognized the God of Abraham (*‘alaihi al-Salām*) as Sovereign, and no longer recognized His Authority and His Law as Supreme. The ‘modern secular state’ was now recognized as ‘sovereign’, and that was *Shirk!* (Shirk is the worship of any other than the God of Abraham (*‘alaihi al-Salām*). Any corruption of that worship of that one God is also *Shirk*. *Kufr* is the rejection of Truth.) The authority and law of the ‘modern secular state’ were now recognized as ‘supreme’, and that, also, was *Shirk*. The state had the authority to declare *Halāl* (i.e. legal and permissible) that which the God of Abraham (*‘alaihi al-Salām*) had declared to be *Harām* (illegal and prohibited) – and it proceeded to do so – and that, also, was *Shirk*. The Qur'ān declared *Shirk* to be the only sin that

ESSAY 17 ﴿— *Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?*

Allah would never forgive.

The Prophet (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) prophesied that Muslims would betray Islām by imitating and following the Jews and Christians (i.e., the Jewish-Christian alliance) to such an extent that even if they were to go down a lizard's hole, Muslims would follow them down the hole:

“Narrated Abu Saīd al-Khudri: The Prophet said, You will follow the ways of those nations who were before you, span by span and cubit by cubit (i.e., inch by inch) so much so that even if they entered a lizard's hole, you would follow them. We asked, O Messenger of Allah (Do you mean) the Jews and the Christians? He responded, Whom else?”

(Sahīh, Bukhāri)

Then he warned that when Muslims would imitate the Jews and Christians (i.e., the Jewish-Christian alliance) there would be frightful consequences:

“Narrated Abdullah ibn Amr, Allah's Messenger said: There will befall my Ummah exactly (all those) evils which befell the people of Isrā'īl, to the extent that if one amongst them openly committed fornication with his mother there will be among my Ummah one who will do so. And if the people of Isrā'īl were to fragment into seventy-two sects my Ummah would fragment into seventy-three. All of them will be in Hell Fire except one sect. They (the Companions) asked: Allah's Messenger, which one is that? Whereupon he said: It is one to which I and my companions belong.”

(Sunan, Tirmīdhī)

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Muslims who pledge allegiance to the modern secular state, or vote in the elections of that state, cannot expect to be recognized as belonging to the one group that would escape the hellfire! *Shirk* is a very great sin. Indeed it is the greatest of all sins. It is the one sin that Allah, Most High, does not forgive:

“Surely Allah does not (or will not) forgive Shirk. But He (can) forgive everything else to whomsoever He wishes. And whoever commits Shirk has committed an awesome sin.”

(Qur’ān, al-Nisā, 4:48)

Whoever commits *Shirk*, and dies in that state, can never enter into heaven:

“... Allah has made it Harām for whoever commits Shirk to ever enter into heaven. Such (people) will dwell in hell.”

(Qur’ān, al-Māidah, 5:72)

The worship of idols is the most overt form of *Shirk*. This form of *Shirk* has largely disappeared from the world today. But the Hindu world has clung stubbornly to it. And so a believer can never be excused if he fails to recognize the *Shirk* of the Hindus! The Qur’ān has clearly warned the believers that they would find, time and again, that Jews and those who commit *Shirk* (such as the worship of idols) would treat them with the greatest hatred and hostility:

“You will find Jews and those who commit Shirk to have the greatest hatred and enmity (time and again) for the believers . . .”

(Qur’ān, al-Māidah, 5:82)

ESSAY 17 ﴿— Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?

But there are other forms of *Shirk* that are also described in the Qur`ān. Pharaoh, for example, declared to Moses (*‘alaihi al-Salām*): “I am your Lord-God the Most High”. and he declared to the Chiefs of his people: “Oh Chiefs! No God do I know for you but myself . . .” That was *Shirk*. The worship of Pharaoh by the Egyptian people required them to submit to his authority as the supreme authority, and his law as the supreme law, in the land of Egypt.

The Qur`ān has repeatedly admonished those who, like Pharaoh, establish *Hukum*, i.e., government, law and justice, on the basis of ‘other than’ or ‘contrary to’ Allah’s authority and Allah’s law. However, when the divine guidance reaches a people (such as Jews, Christians, Muslims), and they accept that guidance, then the situation is quite different. If such people have an opportunity to establish their control over territory, as the Muslims of India did when they established Pakistan, and they then fail to establish law and authority on the basis of the revealed Divine Law, then the Qur`ān unequivocally condemns them and accuses them of *Kufr* (disbelief), *Dhulm* (injustice) and *Fisq* (enormous sin):

“ . . . And whoever fails to govern (judge, etc.) on the basis of that which Allah revealed has committed *Kufr* (disbelief).”

“ . . . And whoever fails to govern (judge, etc.) on the basis of that which Allah revealed has committed *Dhulm* (injustice and oppression).”

“ . . . And whoever fails to govern (judge, etc.) on the basis of that which Allah has revealed, has committed *Fisq* (enormous sin).”

(Qur`ān, al-Māidah, 5:44 - 47)

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Since the declaration by Pharaoh and its concrete application in the land of Egypt were acts of *Shirk*, it follows that the same declaration by the modern secular state is also an act of *Shirk*. Since the God of Abraham (*'alaihi al-Salām*) declared that: "Whoever fails to judge on the basis of that which Allah revealed has committed Kufr (disbelief), Dhulm (injustice and oppression) and Fisq (enormous sin)", and the modern secular state has done precisely that, it follows that Jews, Christians and Muslims who establish the secular state after having received the Divine Law through the Torah, Psalms, Gospel and Qur`ān, would be guilty of having committed *Kufr*, *Dhulm* and *Fisq*!

If a Jew, Christian, or Muslim, were to cast a vote in a national election in a modern secular state, that vote would imply that he considered that party he voted for to be fit to govern over him. And if that party as government committed or commits *Shirk*, *Kufr*, *Dhulm* and *Fisq*, then the implication would be that the Jew, Christian, or Muslim, would follow his party and his government into *Shirk*, *Kufr*, *Dhulm* and *Fisq*! (The same would be true for Hindus, Buddhists, etc.) The Qur`ān has also denounced as *Shirk* the act of making *Halāl* whatever Allah had made *Harām* (and vice-versa). Thus revelation came down from the Allah, Most High, in which He denounced Jews and Christians of precisely such a sin:

"They took their Priests and Rabbis as Lord-Gods beside Allah; and (they did this in respect of) the Messiah, the son of Mary (as well). But they were not ordered other than to worship and serve one God. Glory is to Him. He is far and above the Shirk which they commit."

(Qur`ān al-Taubah, 9:31)

## ESSAY 17 ﴿﴾— *Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?*

When this verse of the Qur'ān was revealed a man came to the Prophet (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) and protested that the Jews and Christians did not worship their priests and rabbis. How then, he asked, could the Allah, Most High, accuse them of such? The Prophet (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) responded by asking rhetorically: Did they not make *Halāl* that which Allah had made *Harām*? That, he declared, was *Shirk*. Then he asked: Did the people (i.e. Jews and Christians) not follow them in it? That, he declared, was their *Shirk*! Among the *Harām* things which were declared to be *Halāl* were gambling and lottery, the consumption of alcohol and the consumption of *Ribā* (*interest on loans*). In some cases the Torah itself was rewritten in order to make them *Halāl*. (See my books: *'The Religion of Abraham and the State of Israel – A View from the Qur'ān'*, and *'The Prohibition of Ribā in the Qur'ān and Sunnah'*.)

When the Jews acted in this way, David (*'alaihi al-Salām*) and Jesus (*'alaihi al-Salām*) cursed them:

“Curses were pronounced on those among Banū Isrāīl who rejected Faith, by the tongue of David and of Jesus, the son of Mary, because they disobeyed and persisted in excesses. They did not enforce the prohibition of that which was sinful and evil which they committed: evil indeed were the deeds which they did.”

(Qur'ān, al-Māidah, 5:78-9)

Whoever dies with a curse of a Prophet upon them have no chance whatsoever of ever escaping from the burning flames of the hellfire! In fact, it is the height of hypocrisy for a people to declare that they worship the God of Abraham and to then proceed to legalize

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

that which He had made illegal and to prohibit that which He had made permissible:

“The Hypocrites, men and women, (have an understanding) with each other: they enjoin evil, and forbid what is just, and they withhold their hands (from doing good). They have forgotten Allah; so He hath forgotten them. Verily the Hypocrites are rebellious and perverse.”

(Qur’ān, al-Taubah. 9:67)

If it was an act of *Shirk* when priests and rabbis made *Halāl* that which Allah declared to be *Harām*, then it would also be an act of *Shirk* when a government does the same thing now. If it was an act of hypocrisy at that time, it would be the same now. And if it earned the curses of Prophets at that time, it would do the same now.

The usual method of approach for studying this subject is to weigh the ‘pros’ and ‘cons’ of participation by believers in the electoral politics of the modern secular state. The defenders of the secular state wax eloquent about its merits. They argue that it is the most advanced and progressive model of a ‘political order’ and of a ‘state’ ever to have emerged in history. Some argue: “If we do not participate in electoral politics then we will have no political representation, and no one to struggle for our rights.” At a more serious level of thought another argument is raised: “Participation in electoral politics is the necessary condition for any successful struggle to change the godless political system.” The matter of *Shirk* is addressed by way of a subterfuge (i.e., a deceptive stratagem or device): “We will participate in elections but will do so on the basis of a public stand that we do not accept the secular constitution and the

ESSAY 17 ﴿— Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?

secular state which it preserves. This escape clause will protect us from *Shirk*.”

Our response is to point out that participation in electoral politics in a secular state, *ipso facto*, signifies acceptance of the secular character of the state. The secular state makes the same declaration that Pharaoh made to Moses (*'alaihi al-Salām*). That declaration is: The state is sovereign! Its authority is supreme! Its law is supreme! That is *Shirk*. When people vote in elections in a secular state they thereby accept the claim of the state to be sovereign, its authority to be supreme, and its law to be the highest law. When believers vote in such elections, therefore, they cannot escape from committing *Shirk*. Even if the above does not convince a Muslim reader there should at least be doubt in the heart that one might be committing *Shirk*.

Secondly, when believers vote in elections in a secular state they have to vote for a political party. If that party, as government, declared to be *Halāl* what Allah, Most High, made *Harām*, or enforced laws as such, then that government committed *Shirk*. A few years ago right here in Trinidad an attempt was made by a Muslim Minister in the Hindu-dominated government to organize the Muslim youth of the country. Had the effort succeeded there would have been significant political benefit for the government and the ruling party. Some 600 Muslim youths were provided with free transportation to a convention center. They were also provided with free meals. It was later discovered that a grant for \$25,000 from the National Lotteries Board was used to fund the meals provided for the Muslim youth at that Convention. Apparently, the Muslim Minister must have considered it *Halāl* (legal and permissible) to use Lottery money to fund

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

transportation costs and meals. If he did, and still does, then he in effect declared *Halāl* (legal and permissible) that which Allah declared *Harām* (illegal and prohibited).

Around the world today governments and parliaments of secular states have already declared *Halāl* nearly everything that Allah has declared to be *Harām*. When believers cast their votes for such political parties and governments that have already committed *Shirk upon Shirk*, such votes would imply acceptance of such people as fit to govern over them. Thus believers follow them into *Shirk, Kufr, Dhulm and Fisq*.

Thirdly, this method constitutes a violation and an abandonment of the *Sunnah* of the blessed Prophet of Islām (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*).

Political parties and governments around the world today are comprised of those who disdainfully persist in declaring *Halāl* that which Allah has declared to be *Harām*. This essay has provided numerous examples of such. When believers vote for such parties in national elections and then recognize such parties as fit to govern over them, believers should pause to consider the practical implication of such an act. When a people disdainfully persist in *Harām* they pay a dreadful price. It is as plain as daylight that the modern secular world is already paying precisely that price. What is it?

“ . . . and then, when they disdainfully persisted in doing what they had been forbidden to do, We said to them (i.e., We ordained for them) Be as apes despicable!” (What this implies is that they would now live like apes, so incapable of exercising any restraint over their gross appetites and passions that, by the ‘End Time’, they would be showing a distinct

ESSAY 17 ﴿— *Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?*

preference for sex in public.)

(Qur`ān, al`Arāf, 7:166)

The modern secular state legalized the lending of money on interest (*Ribā*). Around the world today an ever-increasing number of modern secular states have already legalized gambling (and lottery), the consumption and sale of intoxicants (e.g. alcohol) and pork and the use of paper money that constantly loses value. (When it does, the masses are ripped-off and are eventually imprisoned in `slave labor`.) Abortion, homosexuality, lesbianism, adultery and fornication are all legal today. There are businesses in USA that advertise to those willing to sell their babies. They even have mobile `condom delivery service` for those who wish to take advantage of an unexpected opportunity, and condoms are available in High Schools in USA. School girls are increasingly becoming pregnant and having abortions which, by law, can be concealed from parents. Yet it is illegal for a girl less than 16 years of age to marry.

Around the world today most modern secular states no longer recognize Allah`s law that a son must inherit twice as much as a daughter. They declare such a law to be discriminatory against women, and they establish their own laws that, they claim, are more just than Allah`s laws. In fact their law is no law. A man can leave his entire estate to a pet and leave nothing for his wife and children! The modern secular state has prohibited a man from marrying more than one woman at a time since it claims that such would be discriminatory against women. Rather the state has made it mandatory for a man to have no more than one wife at a time, and such, it claims, removes the

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

injustice against women that is present in Allah's law. This strict monogamous alternative has resulted in a sexual revolution that is making a mockery of marriage itself since a man can have as many mistresses as he wants so long as he does not marry them. The secular state declares that a wife no longer has an obligation, legal or moral, to be obedient to her husband since such would discriminate against the equality of the male and female.

This writer warns that the sun has never risen on a stranger world than the modern, godless, and glamorous Euro-world. That is surely an ominous sign.

The defining characteristic of the religion of Abraham (*'alaihi al-Salām*) is that there is no place whatsoever for *Kufr* (disbelief) and *Shirk* (corruption of, or rejection of the worship of One True God) in it. Yet, the secular political system of the new essentially godless Euro-Christian civilization, now known as modern western civilization, is based on *Kufr* and *Shirk*. The United Nations Organization was founded on precisely the same *Shirk*. The UN Charter declared that Allah, Most High, is not *al-Akbar* (the Supreme)! Articles 24 and 25 of the Charter declared that the Security Council has supreme authority in the world in all matters pertaining to international peace and security. In other words, the authority of the Security Council is higher than the authority of Allah Most High and of His Messenger (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*). That is *Shirk*.

How then do we explain the acceptance by Muslims around the world of the modern secular state, such as the Republic of Turkey, Kingdom of Saudi Arabia, Republic of Pakistan, State of Malaysia, etc., as a valid substitute for the Caliphate)? And how do we explain

## ESSAY 17 — *Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?*

Indian Muslims in Trinidad consistently identifying themselves racially and politically with the Indian political party, and African Muslims doing likewise with the African political party? Perhaps this is the right moment for us to explain the political system of Islām and the Islamic conception of a state, i.e., the Caliphate, and then compare it with the modern secular state. The ignorance of the world today is such that even Muslims are unaware of the subject.

### ❖ THE CALIPHATE AND THE MODERN SECULAR STATE

The Islamic Caliphate was a conception of a state and political system that recognized Allah's Sovereignty, Supreme Authority and Law, and enforced *Harām* (i.e., that which is divinely prohibited) as *Harām* and *Halāl* (i.e., that which is divinely permitted) as *Halāl*. The Caliphate emerged as a consequence of the divine imperative demanding obedience of Allah, His Messenger (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*), and '*those in authority amongst the Muslims*'.

“Oh you who believe, obey Allah, and obey the Messenger, and (obey) those from amongst yourselves who are in (positions of) authority. . . .”

(Qur'ān, al-Nisā, 4:59)

Islām refused to recognize divided loyalties – that one could deliver supreme loyalty to the state and yet, also deliver supreme loyalty to Allah, Most High. The two worlds (the worlds of religion and of politics) were not to be separated from each other since the Qur'ān proclaimed that “Allah is the First and the Last, the Manifest and

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

the Hidden” (Qur’ān, al-Hadīd, 57:3). Supreme loyalty must be delivered to Allah, not to the state, since the Qur’ān asked the believers to proclaim:

“Say: Verily my prayer, and my service of sacrifice, and my very living and my very dying are all for Allah the Lord of all the worlds . . .”

(Qur’ān, al-An`ām, 6:162)

Europe destroyed that Islamic model of a state and political system when the Ottoman Caliphate was targeted and destroyed. Europe went on to ensure that the Islamic Caliphate could never be restored. It did so when it assisted in the creation of the secular State of Saudi Arabia in the *Hejāz* (i.e., that province in the Arabian peninsular in which Makkah and Madina are located), and then went on to ensure the survival of that state by guaranteeing its security. The Caliphate could never be restored because of two reasons. Firstly, the Saudi-Wahhābi regime that controlled the *Haramain* (the sacred territories of Makkah and Madina in which are located the *Ka’aba* and the *Masjid* of the Prophet), the *Hejāz* and *Hajj* (pilgrimage) could never claim the Caliphate. Secondly, so long as they controlled the *Haramain*, the *Hejāz*, and the *Hajj*, no one else could claim the Caliphate. (For an explanation please see our book: ‘*The Caliphate the Hejāz and the Saudi-Wahhābi Nation-State*’.)

There are a number of reasons that explain why Europe targeted and destroyed the Islamic Caliphate. The first, of course, was to facilitate the achievement of the goal of liberating the Holy Land and returning the Jews to that land. But the second reason was to make it possible for the new European model of a secular state to corrupt all

ESSAY 17 ﴿— *Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?*

mankind with *Shirk*. When the Caliphate was destroyed, the modern secular State of Turkey replaced it at the very seat of the Caliphate. Then emerged a similar ‘state’ in Iran, in the heartland of *Shia* Islām, and a similar ‘state’ in Saudi Arabia in the Arabian heartland of *Sunni* Islām. Finally Indian Muslims were exquisitely deceived into accepting the secular Republic of Pakistan. Thirdly, the Caliphate had to be destroyed because it obstructed the realization of the ultimate goal in the new godless European agenda. That European goal was to establish Jewish Israel as the ‘*ruling state*’ of the world, *ruling* the world from Jerusalem.

Prophet Muhammad (sallallahu ‘alaihi wa sallam) prophesied that the Caliphate would disappear. He did so in the following *Hadīth*:

“How will you be at that time when the son of Mary descends amongst you and your Imām (i.e., Amīrul M’umineen or Khalīfah) would be from within your midst (i.e., he would be a Muslim)”?

(Sahīh, Bukhāri)

This *Hadīth* revealed three things:

Firstly, it informed us that the Caliphate would be present in the world in the ‘End Time’. This amounted to a prophecy that the Caliphate would disappear from the world but would one day be restored. Secondly, prior to the restoration of the Caliphate, Muslims would live for a period of time under the authority, control and rule of those who would not be Muslims. That is precisely the world in which we live today. Thirdly, the return of the Caliphate would be an event that would be contemporaneous with the return of the son of Mary.

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

And since we know that when Jesus (*'alaihi al-Salām*) returns he will rule the world from Jerusalem as a just ruler enforcing Allah's Law, the implication is that the modern secular State of Israel would be replaced in the Holy Land by the authentic Islamic state which would be free from the *Shirk* of secular Israel.

Those who adamantly defend the *status quo* of secular Islamic nation-states should pause to reflect over the prophecy of Prophet Muhammad (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) concerning the restoration of the Caliphate. By our calculation that prophesy is most likely to be fulfilled shortly.

### ❖ QUR'ANIC EXPLANATION FOR THE UNIVERSAL SHIRK OF THE MODERN SECULAR STATE

Only the Qur'ān can explain, and has explained, the momentous political change that overtook the Euro-Christian and Euro-Jewish world, and then overtook the rest of mankind. What is that explanation? The Qur'ān has taught that the historical process would one day come to an end when Allah, Most High, ordains that the 'Last Day' should come upon mankind and the world. Before that 'Last Day' can occur, however, there would be a Last Age that would be filled with numerous Signs from Allah indicating that it is the 'Last Age'. Among those events that would take place in the Last Age would be the advent of the Last Prophet, Muhammad (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*). The release into the world of *Dajjāl*, the False Messiah, and of Gog and Magog took place in his lifetime (see my book *'Jerusalem in the Qur'ān'*). When they were released into the world they eventually became the dominant actors in the historical process, and it

ESSAY 17 ﴿— Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?

is they who are the masterminds orchestrating this unique and ominous transformation of mankind and the world. The Prophet (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) declared that the age of *Dajjāl*, the False Messiah (i.e., the Anti-Christ), would witness the universal appearance of Ribā with its extreme economic oppression. It would also be an age of *Kufr* since *Dajjāl* has 'Kafir' written between his eyes. And it would be an age of *Shirk* since *Dajjāl* will 'play' the role of God and deceive mankind into accepting him as such. It is as plain as daylight to this writer that *Dajjāl* is the mastermind behind the creation of the modern essentially godless secular state and its system of electoral politics.

❖ **ALTERNATIVE TO ELECTORAL POLITICS OF THE MODERN SECULAR STATE**

The Jewish, Christian or Muslim reader is likely to ask: Is there an alternative (for believers) to electoral politics in the secular state? Yes, there is! The alternative is to struggle to restore the sovereignty of the One God in the political system – to struggle for recognition of His Authority as Supreme Authority – and to struggle for recognition of His Law as the Supreme Law. That is the highest and noblest of all political struggles any one can ever wage, and it is a struggle that must be pursued until the end of time. Indeed Allah, Most High, has guaranteed that time cannot end before that struggle ultimately succeeds.

The alternative for believers is to uphold whatever Allah made *Halāl* as *Halāl*, and whatever Allah made *Harām* as *Harām*,

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

regardless of the price they may have to pay. Also, when a people commit *Shirk*, *Kufr*, *Dhulm* and *Fisq*, then believers should condemn such conduct, oppose it, struggle against it, and turn to Allah and ask Him to separate them from such people:

“ . . . So separate us from this sinful rebellious people!”

(Qur`ān, al-Māidah, 5:28)

The Qur`ān refers to this mission of believers as “*amr bil ma`arūf*” (enjoining the right) and “*nahi ‘an al-munkar*” (opposing the wrong). If the struggle to restore the sovereignty of Allah Most High and the supremacy of His Authority and Law (in any territory) were to succeed, then that territory would become *Dār al-Islām*. Muslims would rule over that territory. But there is an alternative model of a plural state in which Muslims would share control over a territory with non-Muslims on the basis of political equality and through a constitutional agreement that would allow Muslims to recognize the sovereignty of Allah and the supremacy of His Authority and Law over ‘them’. Prophet Muhammad (*sallallahu ‘alaihi wa sallam*) established that model of state in the city-state of Madina wherein Muslims, Jews and pagan Arabs shared control over territory and over the state on the basis of political equality.

Mankind has the freedom of choice to accept or to reject the religion of Abraham (*‘alaihi al-Salām*). However, once the religion of Abraham (*‘alaihi al-Salām*) is accepted, believers do not have the freedom to choose between a government of believers or a non-believing government. So long as believers have the freedom to do so, they must choose fellow-believers to rule over them. When they are

ESSAY 17 ﴿— Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?

denied that freedom in any territory they must search for some place where that freedom exists and then migrate to such a territory! Thus the God of Abraham, Most High, has commanded believers to:

“Oh you who believe, obey Allah, and obey the Messenger, and (obey) those from amongst yourselves who are in (positions of) authority. . . .”

(Qur`ān, al-Nisā, 4:59)

When they no longer have the freedom to establish their own government anywhere, and they have to live under non-believing rule, believers in the religion of Abraham (*‘alaihi al-Salām*) ‘submit’ to that rule until such time as they can once again choose fellow-believers to rule over them. But ‘submission’ to such non-believing rule cannot involve their participation in *establishing* that non-believing government. Secondly, believers submit to such rule on the condition of religious freedom, i.e., that nothing is forced upon them that violates the Law of the God of Abraham. Such a law would be, for example the religious obligation to fight (*al-Qitāl*) and hence to receive military training!

While such a government will not be ‘their’ government, they can advise and assist the government in all that is true, good and virtuous, while warning, resisting and abstaining from all that is false, evil and harmful. Herein lies the most important political role of Muslims in the politics of Trinidad and Tobago.

It is in the very nature of the modern secular state that it would never allow elections to be used to transform it into a different model of a state - such as a state that would recognize the Sovereignty of the

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

God of Abraham (*'alaihi al-Salām*) and the supremacy of His Authority and His Law. Electoral politics must function subservient to the godless secular state.

The Prophet (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) declared that the world of *Kufr* constituted an essential unity (*al-kufru millatun wahidah*). This is precisely what has now emerged in the world. The Jews and the Christians should ponder over the fact that when the Muslims of Algeria used 'electoral politics' to seek to restore the religion of Abraham (*'alaihi al-Salām*) in Algeria and won 85% of the votes in the national elections, the godless world all came together to ruthlessly punish that 85% of the electorate which dared to seek to transform the godless secular foundation of the state. The merciless and shameless rape of Algeria by the entire godless secular world still continues even years after that unfortunate election.

Thus, rather than voting in elections and legitimizing the secular model of a state based on *Shirk*, Muslims should protect themselves from *Shirk* by disconnecting from the secular state. They should also respond to it by arguing that the model of a state established by Prophet Muhammad (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) is a superior model when compared with the godless secular state. The alternative to the political *Shirk* of the secular state and its electoral politics must also be an alternative that would save Muslims from the *Ribā* of the modern economy. That *Ribā* is bringing upon all of mankind a new sophisticated slavery. Muslims also need an alternative to the moral corruption that is descending upon all of mankind. Perhaps the most dangerous of all evils from which Muslims must flee is an educational system that secularizes knowledge and education and, in so doing,

ESSAY 17 — *Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?*

produces people who are internally, spiritually blind.

There is only one road through which Muslims can preserve their faith in the world today and that road is given in *Sūrah al-Kahf* of the Qur`ān (the *Sūrah* which protects from *Dajjāl*). It is to disconnect from the godless world, i.e., to `drop out`.

The Qur`ān itself directs the Muslim to disconnect from the godless world:

“ . . . So separate us from this sinful rebellious people!”

(Qur`ān, al-Māidah, 5:28)

The method through which Muslims in Trinidad and Tobago can effectively disconnect themselves from the *Shirk* that now surrounds them is given in the Qur`ān in the story of the young men in *Sūrah al-Kahf*. That method is to establish Muslim Villages that are detached from the nation.

❖ **THE MUSLIM VILLAGE**

Muslims must concentrate on establishing micro-Islamic communities wherever they can. But let me at once enter into the record my admiration for the effort made by Br. Nāzim Mohammed in establishing a Muslim Village at the Boos Settlement *Jamā`at* in Rio Claro, Trinidad. I visited the Muslim Village and found to my happiness that he succeeded in bringing the races together in a racial fraternity. *This essay is written for the specific purpose of encouraging readers to take the initiative in establishing wherever*

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

*possible multi-racial, multi-ethnic, multi-lingual villages that would be united in the fraternity of faith in Islam.*

If an authentic Muslim Village is to be established, and if it is to provide Muslims with the means of preserving their faith in today's increasingly godless world, then, in addition to abstaining from voting in elections of the modern secular state, it must fulfill the following conditions:

- The public life of the Muslim Village must be established on the firm foundations of the Qur`ān and *Sunnah*. Whatever is not based on the Qur`ān and *Sunnah* cannot be recognized as essential for survival. If a Muslim religious practice cannot be so established then, regardless of how beneficial it may be, or how long Muslims may have observed it, it should not be brought into the *Masjid* and into the public life of the Muslim Village, nor should it be allowed to become the grounds for division and conflict between Muslims. Only thus would the Muslim Village survive the sinister contemporary effort directed at purging Muslim communities of all practices (both harmless and harmful) that are not based on the Qur`ān and *Sunnah* and the way of the *Aslāf* (plural of *Salaf*, i.e., early Muslims). One implication of the above would be that the *Halaqa* of *Zikr* of the *Qāderiyyah Sufi Order* to which I belong, or other such Sufi Orders, would be held in private locations within the village.
- The Muslim Village must be self-sufficient in food production and in energy. *Sūrah al-Kahf* of the Qur`ān points to solar energy as the solution for energy. The *Sūrah* also warns concerning absolute purity in food, hence abstinence from chemical fertilizers.

ESSAY 17 ﴿— *Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?*

genetically re-engineered food, hormones in milk and meat, etc. Surplus production of this organic food of the Muslim Village can be marketed out of the Village and this would form part of the foundation of the Village economy. An effective marketing strategy can include, for example, an explanation of the link between food, sexuality and sexual virility. In the process of producing food that is pure and healthy, the Muslim Village would be demonstrating a capacity to do that which the rest of the people are increasingly incapable of doing. The same would be true for the capacity of the Muslim Village to cure alcoholism and drug addiction, to reverse the decline in sexual morality, to preserve the family unit at a time when it is collapsing around the world, to establish peace and security and thus eliminate violence and crime, etc. All of these achievements would make an effective political impact upon the politics of Trinidad and Tobago in the sense that they would demonstrate Islām's capacity to solve problems that governments and secular political parties cannot solve.

- The Muslim Village would also have to establish a micro-market which would be independent from the macro-market, and which would use real money (i.e. gold and silver) rather than the artificial paper money of the macro-market. In this way the micro-market would survive when the fraudulent international monetary system based on paper money collapses. I expect the international monetary system based on paper money to collapse at that time when Israel wages her great war of territorial expansion to occupy the entire area from 'the river of Egypt' (Nile?) to the river 'Euphrates' in Iraq. That war is likely to take place very soon.

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

One of the most important characteristics of the micro-market of the Muslim Village is that it would ensure that wealth circulates throughout the village economy. So the poor of the village would not remain permanently poor and the rich would not remain permanently rich. Since all forms of *Ribā* would be prohibited in the village — both ‘front door’ and ‘back door’ — the Muslim Credit Union would not be allowed to do business in the Muslim Village.

- The Muslim Village would have to make a determined effort to pursue *al-Ihsān* (or *Tasawwuf*) in order to achieve internal spiritual insight. Thus the village life would have to be one of great simplicity, austerity and piety. There will have to be a strict enforcement of the *Shariah*. In addition, the Muslim Village would have to ensure that it takes complete control over education. The Qur’ān must remain at the center of the system of education throughout all stages of education. The Muslim school in the Muslim Village would have one great advantage over the Muslim school located outside. The children of such a Muslim school would be supported by a Muslim community that would be living Islām! Only such children can truly be trained and educated as Muslims!
- All those Muslims who reside in the Muslim Village must collectively constitute *One Jamā’at* under the leadership of *One Amīr*. The *Amīr* must be someone who knows the *Dīn* (religion) and lives the *Dīn*. He must also know the world today. Regardless of whether he is African or Indian or ‘Douglā’, etc., he must enforce the *Dīn* on the members of the *Jama’at* and they must

ESSAY 17 ﴿— *Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?*

respond with *as-Sam'u wa at-Tā'atu* (listening and obeying). This will preserve the internal integrity and discipline of the Muslim Village. It will also bring the races of Trinidad and Tobago together in a racial fraternity and in so doing it would make an eloquent political statement to a racially polarized Trinidad and Tobago as well as to a racially polarized world.

- The Muslim Village cannot be, and must not be, a stepping-stone for the eventual control over the state. The only purpose of the Muslim Village is to preserve the faith of the believers. Thus, the Village would not be armed except with the weapons needed to defend it against robbers, rapists and thieves! It would have no capacity to defend itself if attacked by the state or by enemies of Islām. In addition, the Village would encourage Hindus, Christians and others to reside with Muslims in the Village on the condition that they are not hostile to Islām and they agree to abide by the public norms of conduct of the Village. In this way, non-Muslims would themselves be able to dispel the rumor-monger and the 'doubting Thomas' concerning the peaceful non-threatening nature of the Muslim Village. But the Muslim Village, despite not being armed, would still have to develop the means of ensuring the safety and collective security of all villagers. This cannot be a Village in which people have to live like prisoners with iron bars on every window of their homes, and with expensive security and burglar-alarm systems installed in every home. Security in the Village should be such that even a woman can walk in and around the Village at night in complete safety and security. This security of the Muslim Village would make a tremendous political statement to the rest of the

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

beleaguered nation.

- The entire guidance which emerges from the Qur'an and *Sunnah* and which must be applied to the task of establishing the micro-Muslim communities in Muslim Villages, needs to be extracted and classified. And this is precisely the task that Maulānā Dr. Ansārī has accomplished in his magnificent work entitled '*The Qur'ānic Foundations and Structure of Muslim Society*'. He has also articulated the concept of Islamic spirituality with great care and with quite some detail, and in so doing he has answered critics who had not even emerged at the time that the book was written. But 'spirituality' cannot be achieved unless there is a prior moral struggle for purity. One of the major achievements of his book is its detailed exposition and classification of the Islamic moral code and the beautiful explanation and guidance that it provides of the methodology of *Tazkiyah* (i.e., moral purification) and of *Zikr* (i.e., the fragrance which only true love can deliver when it embraces the heart and provokes, in the privacy of the heart, a constant remembrance of the beloved).
- "*The Qur'ānic Foundations and Structure of Muslim Society*" constitutes a textbook, workbook and a veritable manual for the survival of Muslims of the present age. I intend to use this book as my manual for establishing the authentic Muslim community in Muslim Villages wherever I can. I pray that the reader will also be inspired to do the same. *Āmīn!*

Before this essay ends there is a warning that must be entered into the record. It is this. The secular state and secular political

## ESSAY 17 ❖— *Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?*

system that Muslims have inherited from Britain and Europe is one which requires an essential homogeneity of godlessness in the polity in order for it to work. European civilization achieved that homogeneity in the emergence of an essentially godless secular way of life. The rest of the world does not yet possess that essential homogeneity. And so it was hardly surprising that racially and tribally divisive politics should have plagued non-European polities from the very beginning of self-rule. Indeed it has now reached dead-end and there is a distinct possibility that it can lead to racial riots. If Muslims remain a part of the system of electoral politics and identify themselves politically with the party of their race, they will remain the most vulnerable of all groups to be targeted when racial riots begin. When they raise their hands in prayer at that time of bloodshed and killing, and find to their dismay that they receive no help from above, they may then understand the verse of the Qur`ān which warns that Allah will not change the condition of a people until they (the people) take the initiative, using Allah`s guidance, to change their own condition (Qur`ān, ar-R`ad, 13:11). That is the basic function this essay seeks to perform.

### ❖ CONCLUSION

This writer has based his arguments on the Qur`ān, the *Hadīth* and the *Sunnah* of the blessed Prophet Muhammad (*sallallahu `alaihi wa sallam*), to the effect that participation in electoral politics in the modern secular state constitutes *Shirk* and *Kufr*. In the event of disagreement with the view expressed in this essay, scholars should respond with arguments based on the Qur`ān, *Hadīth* and the *Sunnah*

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

of the blessed Prophet (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*). They should declare the specific conditions in which it would be *Halāl* for believers to vote in national elections. For example, can a believer vote for an idol-worshipping Hindu, or for an enemy of Islām, a liar, a drunkard, a thief, an adulterer, a moneylender, who owns shares in a bank or is a bank director etc.? Can he vote in elections on the basis of racial solidarity or on the basis of a trade: "We will vote for you on the condition that we get such and such from you." Can he vote for a political party that is committed to supporting the Zionist State of Israel in its continuing occupation of, and oppression in, the Holy Land and *Masjid al-Aqsā*? Can he vote for a political party that supports the legalization of the lending of money on interest, lottery, homosexuality and abortion?

The blessed Prophet (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) declared: *What is Halāl (permissible) is clear! And what is Harām (prohibited) is clear! Abstain from whatever is doubtful!* It now remains for the Islamic scholars, who are the guides of the believers, to declare whether it is *Halāl* for Muslims to participate in electoral politics in the modern secular state. In order to deliver an unambiguously positive answer the scholars must demonstrate, firstly, that it is not *Harām* to do so, and secondly, that it is not 'doubtful' to do so. And they must establish their response on the authoritative foundations of the Qur`ān and the authentic *Hadīth*. If they do not do so, and still insist that Muslims can vote in elections, then such scholars are very dangerous people and should be avoided like a plague. Those who insist on following such scholars should pause to reflect over the terror of the Day of Judgment:

*ESSAY 17* ﴿— *Can Muslims Vote in Elections of the Modern Secular State?*

“Narrated Abu Huraira: Allah’s Apostle said, The people would sweat so profusely on the Day of Resurrection that their sweat would sink seventy cubits deep into the earth, and it will rise up till it reaches the people’s mouths and ears.”

(Sahih, Bukhāri)





ESSAY 18 ﴿—

## *Islām and Terrorism — A Muslim Response To The Attack On London*

### ❖ FIRST WORD

We begin with Allah’s blessed name. We praise and glorify Him as He ought to be praised and glorified. And we pray for peace and for blessings on all His noble Prophets and Messengers, and in particular on the last of them all, the blessed Prophet Muhammad.

The last Prophet warned that “before the Last Hour there would be great liars – so beware of them” (Sahih Muslim). We recognize this to be the Last Age, and we seek refuge and protection with Allah from the international bullies who hid behind a mountain of lies and deception in order to plan and execute the 9/11 attack on America, as well as the 7/7 attack on London (i.e., July 7<sup>th</sup>, 2005), and to then put the blame on innocent Muslims. They did so, the first time, in order to exploit the opportunity to brutally attack and colonize Afghanistan and Iraq (while again hiding behind a mountain of lies) and to take control of Iraq’s great rivers of water and huge oceans of oil. This second time around the attack is on the religion of Islām itself, the institutions of Islamic learning, and the rightly guided scholars of Islām.

We must now prepare ourselves for attacks on scholars of Islām

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

who would be defamed as homosexuals, or exposed in manufactured photographs of them in bed with prostitutes. We can expect concocted emails or false tape recordings of fictitious telephone conversations with terrorists, or illegal drugs planted in their homes. We are targeted by enemies who have already assassinated the illustrious scholar of Islām, Prof. Dr. Isma'il Faruqi, and the courageous Muslim rulers, King Faisal bin Abdul 'Aziz of Saudi Arabia and General Zia-ul-Haq of Pakistan, and who removed Pakistani Prime Minister Nawaz Shareef from office in a plot that is still unraveling, and who will use any means in pursuit of their goal of ruling the world from Jerusalem.

May Allah protect us from the skillful enemies who infiltrate the ranks of Muslims (including Islamic websites) and seek to discredit our scholars and writers who dare to expose the lies and deceptions involved in the ongoing so-called war on terror. And may He protect us from the cowardly, shameful and despicable acts of terrorism which kill innocent people, and for which innocent Muslims are then blamed. *Amīn!*

The blessed Prophet prayed to Allah Most High and asked: "Oh Allah (kindly) show me truth as truth and grant that I might follow it, and (kindly) show me falsehood as falsehood and grant that I might reject it." We also pray for eyes with which to see so that we may be protected from the blindness of those blind scholars of Islām who swallow all the lies of which the blessed Prophet warned, and who then lustily join in the unjust chorus that defames innocent Muslims. They are a people who would never recognize or admit that the imposter Euro-Jewish State of Israel has been the major beneficiary of the so-called 'war on terror' and the acts of terrorism for which Muslims have been blamed.

ESSAY 18 ﴿— *Islām and Terrorism — A Muslim Response To The  
Attack On London*

Yet those scholars offer themselves (doubtless with the blessings of the British and American governments) as spokesmen for Islām and as guides for Muslims in the present age. The blessed Prophet condemned certain Islamic scholars as “the worst people beneath the sky” (Sunan Tirmidhi). He was surely referring to them. Muslims should avoid them the way they would avoid a plague.

Allah Most High has chosen to begin the Qur’ān with a statement concerning believers, disbelievers and hypocrites. He has informed us that He has sealed the disbelievers’ hearts, as well as their hearing, and that He has placed veils before their eyes in consequence of which they are a people who have ‘eyes’ and yet cannot see, ‘ears’ and yet cannot hear, ‘hearts’ and yet cannot perceive the truth (Qur’ān, al-Baqarah, 2:7). In addition, Prophet Muhammad has warned of the coming of an age in which “there will be wrong beliefs which will blind and deafen men to the truth” (Sunan Abū Daūd).

There are those who would read this essay and be totally opposed to all that is written in it. They would perceive no truth at all in it since they are totally incapable of perceiving truth, either because their hearts are sealed, or because they are totally brainwashed. The British, American and Israeli governments and the media houses that they control are like that, and it is precisely such people who now control, among so many others, the Pakistani government. They even have Islamic scholars who dance to any tune that they play!

And then there are others whose hearts are still alive and who are receptive to truth. They will easily recognize the truth in what we have written, and would be keen to further embellish that truth with further inputs, observations and analysis. And if they discover anything in this

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

essay that is incorrect they would seek to correct it without detracting from the truth that they have discovered elsewhere in the essay. This essay is written for such people.

The last time that the cow jumped over the moon, on September 11<sup>th</sup> 2001, it took just a little time before most Muslims were able to see and recognize the extraordinary fiction in the official explanation of the event. They knew very well that the actual murderers who would be hauled up in Allah's court on the Day of Judgment to answer for the murder of thousands of people at the Twin Towers in New York, would be people other than the ones who were officially blamed for that evil deed. Few there were who expected that the cow would jump over the moon yet again, as it did in London on July 7<sup>th</sup> 2005.

Faith in Islām gives to Muslims the assurance that lies and falsehood can never survive forever, and that truth would one day prevail over fiction, and righteous conduct over wicked evil deeds. There is an evil storm blowing through the world today, and it is sweeping into the hellfire all those who do not have a firm grip on truth, and do not display righteous conduct.

The world is today controlled by a godless power the likes of which history has never previously witnessed. In consequence of the relentless attacks of that evil godless power the world today can be likened to a ship that is sinking with all of mankind on board, mysteriously globalized for the very first time in history as one society, with no one capable of preventing it from sinking. The amazing thing is that very few amongst mankind have eyes with which to see and recognize that the ship is sinking, while the

ESSAY 18 ﴿— *Islām and Terrorism — A Muslim Response To The  
Attack On London*

overwhelming majority, particularly those who control newspapers, television and radio, either transport others or are themselves transported to a view of the world that obscures and conceals that grim reality. The difference in the external world between *a so-called free democratic civilized 'appearance'* and *the brutal godless 'reality' of the greatest slavery of all* has never been greater!

For their amazing sophistication with which they dazzle and seduce mankind, their unprecedented and ever increasing power with which they control and rule mankind, their monstrous evil with which they brutalize and oppress mankind, and their awesome powers of deception with which they deceive, misguide, corrupt and destroy, the godless evil powers that today control the world are unique. In fact it is Islām that can guide us to that *'reality'* with which we can recognize and understand Gog & Magog as well as *Dajjāl*, the false Messiah or Anti Christ, as the godless evil powers who have the world firmly seized today in their destructive grip.

This writer has made an effort to explain these two very important subjects (i.e., Gog & Magog and *Dajjāl*, the false Messiah or Anti Christ) in his book entitled *'Jerusalem in the Qur'ān – An Islamic View of the Destiny of Jerusalem'*. They form part of a larger subject, i.e., 'Signs of the Last Day', that must be studied with the greatest care possible if one is ever to understand the world today and, in particular, the Euro-world-order's so-called 'war on terror'. Also, it is that book which provides most of the proofs that support the basic claims made in this essay.

Exactly as declared in the Qur'ān, in *Sūrah al-Kahf*, and as prophesied by Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him*), those godless

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

evil rulers of the world are increasingly terrorizing mankind (the term used in the Qur'ān is *Fasad*) and, in particular, Muslims. But they devote their greatest oppression for Arab Muslims, and the Prophet prophesied that as well.

Here are the methods of their evil and deceptive campaign of terror:

- They commit acts of state-sponsored terrorism and then justify them as the legitimate use of force against those whom they falsely accuse to be terrorists.
- Sometimes they commit by stealth spectacular acts of terrorism against their own people, as in New York, for example, and then maliciously put the blame on Islām and Muslims on the basis of false evidence that they themselves skillfully, and sometimes less-than-skillfully (e.g., the passport), manufactured.
- At other times they deceive or pay gullible Muslims to commit acts of terrorism, and assist them in planning and executing those acts, and then they turn around and provide information leading to their arrest while they, the masterminds, remain carefully concealed and out of the picture.

Finally, they keep on terrorizing Muslims by:

- impoverishing them through a blood-sucking economic system built on usurious loans (i.e., *Ribā*);
- waging war on Islām the religion by changing the curriculum in institutions of Islamic learning;

ESSAY 18 ❦— *Islām and Terrorism — A Muslim Response To The Attack On London*

- sexually abusing them in the Abu Gharib prison in Iraq, in the US military base in Guantanamo and elsewhere;
- taunting them by urinating on copies of the Qur'ān and flushing copies of the Holy Book down toilets;
- invading their lands and mercilessly slaughtering them in what constitutes genocide and 'ethnic cleansing' in Afghanistan, Iraq and elsewhere;
- supporting dictatorial and oppressive regimes in Pakistan, Egypt, Saudi Arabia and elsewhere within the Muslim world which, in turn, unleash terror on innocent Muslims;
- establishing secret prisons around the world, and especially in Europe, where innocent Muslims with a profile of resistance can be imprisoned without due process and even tortured.

Eventually some Muslims are driven to such a state of anger and frustration that they retaliate by hitting back at their tormentors with acts of terrorism. Those Muslims are then caught and that, also, gives to the godless evil rulers of the world added ammunition with which to escalate the war on Islām while hiding behind a smokescreen.

We do not as yet know the profile of terrorism to which the recent July 7 attack on London belongs, but we do know that it could be any one of them. I suspect that all four young men who have been linked to the explosions as suspects were framed and murdered. And since dead men do not speak, these four innocent Muslims cannot defend themselves. The deception weaved on the occasion of 9/11 was so clumsy that it took little time before people saw through the lies in

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

the official explanation of the event. But the deception that is now unfolding on the occasion of the attack on London is slightly more sophisticated. That should not surprise Muslims since, after all, Britain is the island spoken of the *Hadith* of *Tamim al-Dari* (see section entitled '*The Island is Britain*' in Chapter 8 of '*Jerusalem in the Qur'ān*'), and that *Hadith* describes the capacity for spying (hence deception) that the island possesses. But we Muslims believe that the earth itself will one day speak and will reveal all secrets that are now hidden from the public. On that day when deception is exposed and the truth is revealed, he who laughs last will laugh best!

Nor do we as yet know who was responsible for the July 12<sup>th</sup> attack in Port of Spain in my native island of Trinidad in which a "low level" explosive device was dropped into a garbage bin in the business heart of the capital city. About a dozen people—mostly street vendors and passers-by—were injured when it exploded. This incident occurred just after the London attack and appears to have been timed to exploit to advantage the avalanche of anti-Muslim propaganda that followed the London attack. There are many blood-sucking predatory rich in Port of Spain who, like their comrades-in-blood elsewhere, live in fear of Islām's uncompromising commitment to justice and to the struggle for the liberation of the oppressed. They are precisely the kind of people who would identify with today's slave masters of the world, and who would enthusiastically join them in their war on Islām. They remain the prime suspects in the attack on Port of Spain. Their immediate objective appears to be the creation of conditions that would facilitate the passage of anti-terrorism legislation in Trinidad and Tobago.

❖ **WHO IS WAGING THE WAR ON TERROR?  
WHO IS ‘ABDOOL?’**

I had warned one year ago that an act of terrorism could take place in Trinidad for which manufactured evidence would eventually emerge that would put the blame on Islām and Muslims. Sure enough a letter was discovered in a shopping mall just after the explosion in Port of Spain, in which the writer claimed responsibility for the explosion and warned of more to come. And it was signed ‘Abdool’ (also spelt as ‘Abdul, i.e., ‘slave of’, which could be part of an Arabic name such as ‘Abdullah, i.e., slave of Allah)..

We remind readers in Trinidad that ‘Crimestoppers’ (800-tips) offer a reward for information leading to the arrest and conviction of criminals such as the letter-writer. We hope that ‘Abdool’ would be located since we need to find out whether:

- ‘Abdool was paid by the predatory elite to plant the bomb in order to replicate what their masters have done elsewhere in the world as part of their war on Islām,
- ‘Abdool is a misguided Muslim belonging to one of three ‘Yankee’ Muslim Organizations that we have in our local Muslim community - whose leaders have become the darlings of the media houses that are owned and controlled by the predatory elite,
- ‘Abdool is a misguided Muslim who was duped into committing such an act,
- ‘Abdool is a Hindu who has assumed a Muslim name,
- ‘Abdool is a Christian who has assumed a Muslim name, or

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

- 'Abdool was paid by the CIA or the Israeli Mossad to become 'Abdool, etc.

Who is 'Abdool? is a question we want to have answered since the use of the name 'Abdool was surely meant to defame Islām and Muslims!

### ❖ THE OFFICIAL EXPLANATION OF 9/11 IS FULL OF INCONSISTENCIES

Sufficient time has elapsed since the 9/11 attack on America for our readers to clearly recognize that the official explanation of that event has more holes in it than Swiss cheese. Numerous Internet websites provide more than enough information in the form of indisputable facts and analysis based on those facts to cast grave doubts concerning the truth of the official explanation. Yet none of those facts and analysis is ever published in the mainstream media that is owned and controlled by those who support the establishment. They still would not publish such material despite the fact that the majority of American people are now of the view that their own government is telling lies in respect of the explanation of 9/11.

It seems quite likely that the Israeli Mossad, collaborating with the American CIA, and masquerading as *al-Qaidah*, was responsible for the planning and execution of that monstrously evil 9/11 act of terrorism. The American government gleefully exploited a mountain of lies concerning 9/11 to launch their preplanned and unjust 'war on terror'. In fact what was unleashed was itself a 'war of terror' waged ultimately on behalf of the Euro-Jewish State of Israel. Whoever dared

ESSAY 18 ﴿— *Islām and Terrorism — A Muslim Response To The  
Attack On London*

to question the official version of the event, (i.e., that Arabs and Muslims were responsible for that act of terrorism), was quickly and shamelessly demonized as a terrorist!

The Anglo-American-Israeli war is manifestly wicked and evil and is definitely going to end in failure and in humiliation precisely because this world is ultimately a moral order. And a moral order is such that truth and justice must eventually prevail over lies, injustice and oppression. The ‘sharks and sardines’ world-order will one day be demolished. And Islam is destined to lead that successful struggle. The Qur’ān is emphatic in its declaration, in which Allah Most High takes an oath:

“By the passage of time through the ages, (that) verily man is ever in a state of loss save those who possess faith and whose conduct is righteous and who exhort one another to hold fast to the truth, and to patiently persevere (in that struggle).”

(Qur’ān, al-‘Asr, 103:1-3)

❖ **STRATEGIC OBJECTIVES OF WAR ON TERROR**

Those who wage the unjust ‘war on terror’ seek to achieve several strategic objectives. Among them the most important appear to be the following:

*Firstly*, the war is waged for the purpose of so demonizing Islām and Muslims with false propaganda that the hearts of those who swallow the lies and misrepresentation would be filled with hatred for Islām and Muslims. That universal hatred for Islām and Muslims

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

would be of strategic benefit to Israel since Islām and Muslims now constitute the only significant force in the world resisting Israeli rule over mankind.

*Secondly*, the war is waged with the objective of strengthening American control over the entire world, and in the process, of forcing the submission of mankind to a unique, irresistible and supremely evil *Pax Americana* that would, in fact, be a universal American dictatorship.

President Bush described 9/11 as an attack on “freedom and democracy”. Once Congress resumed its normal functions Bush addressed a joint session of Congress and pledged: “Our war on terror begins with *al-Qaida*, but it does not end there. It will not end until every terrorist group of global reach has been found, stopped, and defeated.”

Their goal is for USA, its ally, UK, and the rest of the Euro-world in Europe, Australia, Israel, etc., to be recognized as the absolute rulers of the world, and whoever resists *Massa's* dictatorial rule would be forced to pay a horrible price for that defiance. That explains Haiti's miserable plight!

*Thirdly*, a world dictatorship is not possible unless mankind is first deprived of such fundamental rights as security of person and property, freedom of speech and movement, right to privacy and sanctity of home. Around the world today one of the basic characteristics of anti-terrorism legislation is its erosion of precisely such fundamental rights. As fundamental rights are taken away from the people, Police and the Military are given license to kill as randomly and with as much impunity as was the recent British Police

ESSAY 18 ﴿— *Islām and Terrorism — A Muslim Response To The  
Attack On London*

killing of the innocent Brazilian. That innocent man was shot some five times in the head, apart from other bullets that hit his body. The British Prime Minister has, of course, apologized for the tragedy, but he is yet to announce any change in policy that would prevent more murders of such innocent people. This constitutes the most despicable form of terror!

*Fourthly*, the war 'of' terror and 'on' terror is designed to not only intimidate those who denounce the unholy British/American/Israeli alliance of state-sponsored terrorism, particularly in the Holy Land, but more significantly, to drown out their voices. Around the world today, newspapers, radio and television participate with enthusiasm in that manifestly undemocratic conspiracy to deny a voice to Islām in particular, and to those in general who challenge the dictatorship. More than that, the media is used to broadcast maliciously concocted propaganda that defames Islām. Even if a thousand 'manufactured' Bin Ladin recordings (or those of his manufactured deputy) were to mysteriously appear at convenient intervals, Al-Jazeera television would punctually and dutifully broadcast them all without apparently making any proper effort to enquire into the shadowy and dubious origins of those recordings. And then the media around the world would punctually and dutifully reproduce the garbage and declare it to be news! When the public is inundated with only the slave master's version of events, and other vastly different views are shut out, it is natural that many would eventually forget about all the inconsistencies and accept falsehood as truth. The true Muslim, however, would not be deceived.

*Fifthly*, the war of terror performs the most strategic of all

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

functions in arresting popular attention around the world at regular intervals with spectacular acts of terrorism (e.g., 9/11 in 2001 and the attack on London in July 2005), and in then diverting that attention away from the incremental slavery that is creeping upon the masses. It takes little effort to realize that vast numbers of people in the labor force today in many parts of the world cannot earn their livelihood, or earn minimum wages or less than that. Their numbers keep on increasing. Those who work for minimum wages are likely to remain forever imprisoned in such slave wages. The people of Africa appear to have suffered the most in this neo-slavery.

*Sixthly*, the war on terror acts as a diversionary tactic with which to turn mankind's attention away from the total breakdown of society that now looms ahead of us. Working women become absentee mothers, and children then grow up on television that programs them to live lives of promiscuity and violence. As the family unit disintegrates the world is increasingly transformed into Hell. Yet those who live off the blood and sweat of the masses skillfully conceal and gloss over all the evidence that hell has arrived (particularly for those who work for slave wages), and, instead, use parties, dances, carnival, mega sporting events, television and such marvels of technology as cellular phones to portray 'hell' as though it were 'heaven' itself. The Prophet prophesied that *Dajjāl* the false Messiah or Anti Christ would come with "a fire and a river, but his fire would be a river and his river would be a fire". Thus in all that concerned *Dajjāl*, things would never be what they appeared to be. Indeed 'appearance' and 'reality' would always be different from each other whenever *Dajjāl* attacked mankind.

ESSAY 18 ﴿— *Islām and Terrorism — A Muslim Response To The  
Attack On London*

*Seventhly*, the war on terror is also meant to divert attention as Israel prepares to wage her great unjust war of territorial expansion that would pave the way for her to replace USA as the *ruling state* in the world and to be installed as the formal head of the universal dictatorship. Those who are targeted by the new slavery would be unable to offer any resistance to Israel's monstrous oppression. I expect Israel's great war to occur very soon. When it does occur it will validate in a spectacular way the proofs and analysis presented in '*Jerusalem in the Qur'ān*' and thus silence our critics who demand proofs, but would not read the book.

*Eighthly*, the war on terror seeks to break the will of the oppressed to resist oppression even though the Qur'ān commands such (Qur'ān, al-Hajj, 22:39). What the slave master's diabolically clever war on terror does is to demonize as terrorists all those who resort to an armed struggle.

*Finally*, the war on terror is waged in pursuit of such goals as would so antagonize Muslims that they would eventually be driven to take up arms in defense of Islām. That would then be used to justify Israel's great war.

❖ **THE WAR ON TERROR AND THE LAST AGE**

While there have always been dictators and imperial rule in history, our Islamic view recognizes this to be the first time ever that mankind is being subjected to such an absolute, universal and terrifying dictatorship. The war on terror is meant to pave the way for the final emergence of that dictatorship. Prophet Muhammad (*peace be*

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

*upon him*) not only prophesied the emergence of a strange and irresistible Gog and Magog dictatorship, but also warned of its irresistible power, its injustice, oppression, decadence and evil. He also warned that it constituted the supreme test of all for mankind. This writer warns that mankind is now located at a time when that terrifying universal evil dictatorship is already showing its ugly head and that much greater evil would soon enfold the world.

The blessed Prophet conveyed to us the news received from Allah Most High that nine hundred and ninety-nine (999) out of every thousand (1000) in mankind would submit to that universal evil Gog and Magog dictatorship and would thus form (a sub-systemic) part of their world-order. That overwhelming majority, constituting 'mainstream society' around the world, would thus fail that supreme test, and Allah Most High would consequently punish them with the hellfire. But the Prophet went on to convey the good news that the 'one' in 'a thousand' who would enter paradise by virtue of his showing endurance while the evil Gog and Magog storm blew through the world would be a (true) follower of the blessed Prophet himself:

Narrated Abu Said: The Prophet said, "Allah will say, 'O Adam!' Adam will reply, 'Labbaik and Sa'daik (I respond to your calls, I am obedient to your orders), wal Khair fi Yadaik (and all the good is in your Hands)!' Then Allah will say (to Adam), 'Bring out the people of the Fire.' Adam will ask, 'What (how many) are the people of the Fire?' Allah will say, 'Out of every thousand (take out) nine-hundred and ninety-nine (persons).' At that time children will become hoary-headed and every pregnant female will drop her load (i.e., miscarriage) and you will see people as if they were drunk, yet not drunk; But Allah's punishment will

ESSAY 18 ﴿— *Islām and Terrorism — A Muslim Response To The  
Attack On London*

be very severe.” That news distressed the companions of the Prophet very much, and they asked, “O Allah’s Apostle! Who amongst us will be that man (the lucky one out of one-thousand who will be saved from the Fire)?” He said, “Have the good news that (while) nine hundred and ninety-nine will be from Gog and Magog, and the one (to be saved will be) from you.”

(Sahīh Bukhāri)

Prophet Muhammad spoke not only about the Gog and Magog world-order, but also about *Dajjāl*, the false Messiah or Anti-Christ. Since Jesus, the true Messiah, must rule the world from Jerusalem with eternal rule, it followed that *Dajjāl*, the false Messiah, in order to successfully impersonate the true Messiah, would also have to do the same, i.e., he must rule the world from Jerusalem (therefore from an imposter State of Israel) with what would appear to be eternal rule (‘eternal’ here appears to imply ‘rule’ that would last until the end of history rather than the end of time. Such ‘eternal rule’ would validate the claim to truth).

We are now located at that intriguing moment in time when *Dajjāl* the false Messiah is about to enter into the final stage of his mission in which the Euro-Jewish State of Israel would replace USA as the ruling state in the world. (Where is the proof for that absolutely startling statement? Please see ‘*Jerusalem in the Qur’ān*’,.) And that appears to be the real reason for the war on Islām that masquerades as a war on terror. The followers of Prophet Muhammad constitute the only significant obstacle that Israel now faces in the world. No true Muslim would betray the Prophet who commanded his followers:

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

“When you see the black flags coming from the direction of Khorasan go and join that army.” He went on to insist that Muslims do so “even if you have to crawl over ice, because no one would be able to stop that army until it reaches Aelia (i.e., Jerusalem)!” Khorasan is all that Muslim territory that lies East of the river Euphrates. And so Prophet Muhammad has prophesied that a Muslim army that comes out of Khorasan would liberate the Holy Land. But this command of the blessed Prophet to all Muslims to join that army would so stick in the throats of the Euro-world-order that they would eventually declare the blessed Prophet himself to be a terrorist.

The blessed Prophet warned that *Dajjāl*'s ultimate weapon, which he would use while pursuing his mission to rule the world from Jerusalem, would be to force mankind to betray Allah Most High by worshipping him (i.e., submitting to his rule over mankind) rather than the One God. That worship of other than Allah Most High would be blasphemy (*Shirk*), the one sin that He would never forgive.

And it is in the context of *Dajjāl*'s use of that ultimate weapon that a Muslim recognizes the American war ‘on’ terror to be actually a war ‘of’ terror that is master-minded by the false Messiah or Anti-Christ *for the clear purpose of forcing the submission of the world of Islām to his absolute rule over them.*

### ❖ ULTIMATE TARGETS OF THE WAR ON TERROR: THE HOLY QUR’ĀN AND PROPHET MUHAMMAD

The initial targets of the US-led so-called ‘war on terror’ are those Muslims who would take up arms to defend themselves, their

ESSAY 18 ﴿— *Islām and Terrorism — A Muslim Response To The  
Attack On London*

wives and children, and their community, after they have been subjected to such aggression and oppression as the US-led occupation of Iraq and Afghanistan and the relentless ever-increasing Euro-Jewish oppression in the Holy Land.

But beyond those initial targets, the 'war on terror' also seeks to demonize the institutions of Islamic learning that teach Muslims and inspire them with the Qur'anic guidance and the glorious example of the blessed Prophet. Since the Qur'ān, itself has ordered the believers to resist oppression, even with armed resistance, the implication is that only those institutions of Islamic learning that abandon the Qur'anic guidance about resisting oppression will now survive. That second target of the war on terror is already under attack in Pakistan, Yemen, Syria, Saudi Arabia, etc. A government of Pakistan that is now shamelessly serving Israel's interests, and is waging war on Islām, has just announced an unjust and manifestly sinful ban on foreign students studying Islām in Pakistani institutions of Islamic learning. Yet this writer was himself educated in Islām at the Aleemiyah Institute of Islamic Studies in Karachi, Pakistan, under the guidance of the outstanding scholar of Islām, Maulānā Dr. Muhammad Fazlur Rahman Ansārī. It should not be difficult for the reader to anticipate that the overwhelming majority of Pakistanis who detest the Musharraf regime would eventually challenge that regime with their lives and that the Afghan/Iraqi/Palestinian armed resistance would eventually extend to Pakistan. At that time Muslims would see quite clearly the eventual fulfilment of Prophet Muhammad's prophecy of that unstoppable Muslim army emerging out of Khorasan (i.e., all those territories east of the river Euphrates) that would liberate the Holy Land.

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

The third target of the war on terror are the rightly guided scholars of Islām who are capable of providing authentic Islamic guidance to the world of Islām at this critical moment in time when *Dajjāl* the false Messiah is about to enter into the third and final phase of his mission (see my book *Jerusalem in the Qur'ān*) and when oppression is about to reach its climax. Such authentic scholars of Islām, who guide and inspire Muslims to resist oppression, are targeted by the war on terror and every effort is made to eliminate them by 'hook or crook'. The objective is to replace them with 'apologists' and other such misguided scholars who then misguide Muslim communities around the world. The blessed Prophet prophesied that this would occur

“It would not be long before nothing remains of Islām but the name, and nothing remains of the Qur`ān, but the traces (of its writing) and (at that time) the Masajid (plural of Masjid) would be grand buildings but would be devoid of guidance, and the scholars of Islām (of such people) would be the worst people beneath the sky. From them would emerge (misguidance) that would constitute (monstrous) tests and trials (for believers) and they (the misguided scholars) would themselves be the centers of (those) tests and trials.”

(Sunan Tirmīdhī)

The ultimate targets of the war on terror, however, are the Holy Qur`ān, itself, and the blessed Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah be upon him*). Attacks on both these ultimate targets have already been launched through Internet websites established by the deadliest of all enemies of Islām, the Israeli Mossad. Denmark and the Pope in

ESSAY 18 ﴿— *Islām and Terrorism — A Muslim Response To The  
Attack On London*

Rome have also joined in the attack on those targets. The only ones capable of defending Islām in the face of very public attacks on the Qur`ān, and the person of the blessed Prophet that will eventually be publicly launched would be the authentic scholars of Islām. If they are demonized and marginalized and replaced by blind and misguided scholars who dance to the tunes of those who are waging war on Islām, then there will be no one capable of repelling attacks on Islam. (See Appendix 1 for examples of such attacks on the Qur`ān, and on the person of Prophet Muhammad).

❖ **THE ATTACK ON LONDON**

Let us now turn to the attack on London that occurred last July 7. A ‘Trinidad Guardian’ editorial reminiscent of the Euro-Christian crusades or Holy Wars against Islām (“Who’s next? A grim reality of terrorism”, July 9<sup>th</sup>, ‘05) responded to the London attack with the following curious warning:

“Just in case anyone needed to be reminded, terrorism is alive and well. It has not been beaten back; it has not been intimidated by the war on terror waged by the US, Britain and allies who have sent forces to Iraq and Afghanistan. Nor have terrorist acts been restricted to Iraq, where daily suicide bombings continue to produce large numbers of fatalities, most civilians. Almost four years after September 11, 2001, the terrorists have demonstrated a capacity to deliver maximum hurt to vital parts of the major cities of leading world powers—and to kill large numbers of their people. World attention on Thursday focused not just on the horrific British experience but also on the dread question: who’s next?”

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

I am a 65-year-old Islamic scholar who has devoted his entire life to the study and preaching of Islām and I, too, fear that there will be many more terrorist attacks in the world, such as that which occurred on 9/11 and, recently, in London, and that the acts of terrorism that are to come would also include even more state-sponsored terrorism, such as US-led terrorism in Afghanistan, Iraq, Guantanamo, etc., and Israeli terrorism in the Holy Land (otherwise referred to by the secular name of Palestine). The editorial quoted above either lacked the capacity to recognize such state-sponsored terrorism, or chose to remain conveniently and suspiciously silent on the subject. Around the world today a wealthy blood-sucking ruling class use their wealth to buy as many newspapers, radio and television stations as possible, and then put them at the disposal of their masters, i.e., the Euro-world-order, to pursue the war on Islām with such biased editorials and news reports.

Not to be outdone by the Trinidad Guardian Editorial, a Catholic columnist/priest has gone on to recognize state-sponsored terrorism in Afghanistan, Iraq and Guantanamo, etc., as a glorious European struggle to bring “freedom” and “democracy” (to Muslims who, I suppose, must be considered to be enslaved by the dark dictatorship of Islām). A *Swaha* (a Hindu organization) commentary is quite candid in confessing the role of the media in the so-called war on terror, “The battle for the heart and soul of the country is being waged. This is one that we cannot afford to lose.”

British Prime Minister Tony Blair was quick to finger Muslims (without a shred of supporting evidence that could withstand judicial scrutiny) for the July 7<sup>th</sup> attack on London and, in the process, he let the veritable cat out of the bag when he went on to make mention of

ESSAY 18 ✎— *Islām and Terrorism — A Muslim Response To The Attack On London*

incidents of terrorism that occurred in several parts of the world:

“It seems probable that the attack was carried out by Islamist extremist terrorists, of the kind who over recent years have been responsible for so many innocent deaths in Madrid, Bali, Saudi Arabia, Russia, Kenya, Tanzania, Pakistan, Yemen, Turkey, Egypt and Morocco, of course in New York on September 11th, but in many other countries too.”

(Statement before the British Parliament on July 11<sup>th</sup> 2005).

The British Prime Minister expressed profound pride in his British values of justice, fair play, freedom and democracy, but seems to have accepted an internet website’s declaration that Muslims and a fictitious organization (most probably a creation of the CIA/Israeli Mossad) called al-Qaidah were responsible for the attack on London. The funny thing is that his government would never dare to use that so-called evidence in any court of law anywhere on earth. Can the British government and the world media deny the possibility that the so-called al-Qaidah statement posted on the website claiming responsibility for the attack on London could have been be the evil work of the CIA/Israeli Mossad? In fact the Israeli Mossad could have given to itself the name of Al-Qaidah so that when the news media inform us that al-Qaidah was responsible for a particular act of terrorism that was really committed by the Israeli Mossad, the report would be correct! In any case, and in spite of all evidence that may now be discovered, it is only that evidence which can be successfully ‘tested in court with which we should be concerned.

If the British Prime Minister’s alleged ‘Islamic extremist terrorists’ were in fact responsible for the attack on London, they

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

would seem to have had Britain's interests at heart to such an extent that they were curiously concerned not to jeopardise Britain's bid to host the 2012 Olympic Games in London. After all did the terrorists not take care to unleash their bombs only the day *after* the announcement that London's bid was successful? Why is it that no mainstream newspaper, or other media, has so far commented on this very public and curious matter?

I expect all forms of terrorism, including US-led state-sponsored terrorism, to intensify as the countdown for Israel's great war of dramatic territorial expansion "from the river of Egypt to the great river, the river Euphrates" (Genesis: 15:18) approaches its climax. And, believe me, I fully understand the link between the two subjects, i.e., Israel's great war, on the one hand, and acts of terrorism on the other which are clearly intended to promote Israel's interests and to facilitate her success in that great war. Any unbiased reader (and we still have such people in the world) who reflects upon the consequences for Islām and Muslims of all the recent acts of terrorism that Mr. Blair was careless enough to mention in his statement before the British Parliament, can easily recognize that they have all advanced Israel's messianic cause.

I also expect that Islām and Muslims, who are the victims of relentless state-sponsored terrorism in the Holy Land, Afghanistan, Iraq, Guantanamo and elsewhere, would again and again be blamed for master-minding spectacular acts of terrorism that arrest the attention of the whole world. Evidence will be fabricated and Muslims will be convicted for crimes they did not commit. But I remain confident that the Euro-world-order's so-called war on terrorism

ESSAY 18 ﴿— *Islām and Terrorism — A Muslim Response To The  
Attack On London*

would eventually be universally recognized for what it really is, i.e., another Euro-Christian and Euro-Jewish crusade and therefore yet another unjust war on Islām and Muslims waged by the European rulers of the world on behalf of the Euro-Jewish State of Israel!

The authentic scholar of Islām who has dedicated his entire life to the study and preaching of Islām, must now live with the absolutely amazing spectacle of seeing the truth of Islām, which was revealed to Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him*), now reinterpreted to their benefit by the British, American and Israeli governments. Those who belong to a godless civilization that is legalizing the marriage of a man to another man now believe that they can sit in judgment over the religion of Islām: “We will work with you”, said British Prime Minister Tony Blair in his statement to the British Parliament, “to make the moderate and true voice of Islām heard as it should be.”

The amazing thing about that pompous statement is that the Queen, who is head of state in that country, is also the religious head (i.e., head of the Church of England). And so, so-called Euro-Christians are now arrogantly assuming an authority to determine ‘true’ Islām, and a status that requires Prophet Muhammad to bow before them in humble submission to them. That ‘approved’ Islām would, of course, be a sanitized secularised cosmetic version of Islām that studiously ignores both the Qur’ān, and Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him*), and forces Muslims into a state of submission to the rule of the Anglo-American-Israeli dictatorship over all of mankind. It is equally amazing to behold the otherwise sane Prime Minister of an essentially godless atheist Britain, with less than 4% of the population still attending church, making such statements concerning the great

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

religion of Islām established by the great Prophet Muhammad. The British Prime Minister's arrogance and audacity is amazing.

But at least I feel happy that we do not have long to wait for dramatic events to occur in the world that would validate Islām's claim to truth, as well as establish the voice of 'true Islām'. Israel's war of spectacular territorial expansion is just around the corner! The attention-grabbing proposed Israeli military withdrawal from Gaza is meant to camouflage Israel's real military objective. When that great war takes place then so-called scholars of Islām, white, black, brown and yellow, who betray Allah and His Messenger by the support they give to those waging war on Islām, will be so exposed that even the blind would see and recognize them. But the war on Islām would then become so intense that the rightly-guided scholars of Islām would probably have to flee for refuge into caves (cf. *Sūrah al-Kahf* of the Qur'ān).

### ❖ REJECTION OF THE MALICIOUS TERM 'ISLAMIC TERRORISM'

We should recognise the US-sponsored view of 'Islamic' terrorism as irreconcilable with Islam. It should be clear that there is more to today's terrorism than meets the eye, and that Prophet Muhammad's warning of the advent of the age of the ultimate 'Massa', i.e., *Dajjāl*, the false Messiah or Antichrist, when 'appearance' would be opposite to 'reality,' has come to pass. We now live in an age in which 'Massa' has not only intensified his oppression of slaves but is also employing a devilish propaganda weapon to put the blame on them for slavery. No God-fearing Muslim

ESSAY 18 ﴿— *Islām and Terrorism — A Muslim Response To The  
Attack On London*

who follows Prophet Muhammad would ever engage in acts of terrorism. And so, far from pronouncing ‘Massa day done’, we should rather recognize that Massa’s greatest day of deception has arrived!

❖ **ISLĀM AND TERRORISM**

It would be an exercise in futility to point out to our many critics, including those in my native Trinidad who advocate the killing of all Muslims, that the Qur’anic condemnation of terrorism is severe. The convicted terrorist is to be punished, in accordance with Allah’s decree either by:

“ . . . being put to death, or crucified, or by cutting off his hand and foot on opposite sides, or by banishment from his society”.

(Qur’ān, al-Maidah, 5:36)

This is by far the most severe of all divinely ordained punishments. And Muslims around the world would enthusiastically support any anti-terrorism legislation that prescribes such a divine punishment for the convicted terrorist. But we know that we will wait in vain for such legislation.

It would equally be an exercise in futility to remind so many today that the God of Abraham has warned:

“Oh you who believe (*in this Qur’ān*), when a sinful (*wicked*) person conveys news to you (*for example, that Arabs and Muslims and some fictitious ‘Islamic’ organization called al-Qaidah are terrorists and are responsible for acts of terrorism in New York, London, etc.*) be sure to

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

investigate the truthfulness of such news lest, in ignorance, you *(are deceived by lies and you)* blame the innocent and then live to regret and be full of repentance for what you did *(by unwittingly joining the wicked war on Islām and the character assassination of innocent Muslims)*” (note that my commentary of the verse is in italics).

(Qur`ān, al-Hujurāt, 49:6)

Many Muslims today show disrespect for the Qur`ān in so far as the above warning is concerned. They accept the allegation that four young Muslims resident in UK were responsible for the attack on London. There are few who insist, like the mother of the young Jamaican convert to Islam (who was one of the four mentioned above), that she would not accept that her son is guilty until the matter is properly investigated. Even the British Prime Minister stopped short in his statement of declaring the guilt of the four young men: “It seems probable that the attack was carried out by Islamist extremist terrorists.”

Now the British and American governments hid behind a mountain of absolutely shameless lies in order to justify their unjust invasion and attempted re-colonization of both Afghanistan and Iraq. The international news media which pedal those lies without any concern for ascertaining truth should never be taken at face value. In addition, it would amaze the reader to know how very little evidence (apart from statements posted on websites that would be inadmissible as evidence in any British court of law) has ever been produced and accepted in court confirming the truth of these allegations.

*Why do otherwise intelligent and rational people such as the*

ESSAY 18 ﴿— *Islām and Terrorism — A Muslim Response To The  
Attack On London*

*Catholic priest, and the unknown writer of the Trinidad Guardian editorial cited above, act in this manifestly ignorant and wicked way?* In my book entitled '*Jerusalem in the Qur'ān – An Islamic View of the Destiny of Jerusalem*', I have used the Holy Qur'ān and the prophesies of Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him*) to recognize the present to be the Last Age. The book also anticipates that this age will soon culminate with the return of the true Messiah, Jesus, the son of Mary. Many believers now alive would probably live to not only see Jesus when he returns but, also, to experience life in a wonderful new world that would be totally different from this world that relentlessly oppresses and terrorizes Muslims. 'Truth' will triumph over falsehood, and 'faith and justice' over 'godlessness and oppression'.

The injustice and oppression of today's godless world can be readily recognized in the economic imprisonment of the poor of the world in permanent poverty. The Prophets of old had prophesied the coming of the day when "the little that the poor possess would be taken from them." The entire African continent now lies in economic ruins in consequence of the Euro-world order's insatiable greed. My book entitled '*The Prohibition of Ribā (i.e., usury) in the Qur'ān and Sunnah (i.e., way of the Prophet)*' explains today's economic oppression that has been mercilessly unleashed upon non-European humanity by the present Euro-rulers of the world.

There is also manifest injustice and oppression in America's military occupation of Iraq and Afghanistan. In both cases a Muslim people are waging a heroic struggle to rid themselves of cruel and sadistic occupying forces, who are bent on inflicting religious and sexual humiliation upon those who adamantly refuse to submit. It was

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

greed, as well as the pursuit of an imperial quest of control over oil to force the submission of mankind to their rule, that were the primary motives for the Euro-world-order's efforts to re-colonize Afghanistan and Iraq. Even before President Bush launched his war on Iraq Nelson Mandela and South Africa's African National Congress had denounced both him and his war. Mandela condemned him for his "arrogance" and declared that the war to be waged on Iraq was "a war for oil". I was there in Johannesburg, South Africa, that sunny February morning two years ago (2003) when I joined in the massive ANC march in protest against the war on Iraq.

And who can now deny the quiet visible state-sponsored terrorism manifested in the barbaric incarceration and torture of innocent Muslims in virtual concentration camps of Guantanamo and who-knows-where-else.

The Prophet prophesied the present war on Islam in language that was quite ominous. He declared, for example, that:

" . . . holding on to Islam would be like holding on to hot coals", and that ". . . a believer would be forced to flee to the mountainsides where rain falls, and take with him some sheep and goats, in order to preserve his faith (in Islam)". Most ominous of all was his prophecy that ". . . the nations of the world would gather against you as do hungry people feast on food".

(Sunan Abu Daud, Musnad Ahmad)

It is in the context of the fulfillment of the Prophet's prophecies and, in particular, the war on Islam waged by those who control power in the world, that we should understand the subject of so-called

‘Islamic terrorism’.

❖ **WAR ON TERROR IS NOT JUST A WAR ON ISLAM  
BUT ALSO WAR ON THE POOR**

The strangest and saddest aspect of the ‘war on terror’ is that the richest nations of the world wage war on the poorest of the poor. (Afghanistan is one of the poorest countries in the world.) The master plan appears to be to use *Ribā* (usury) to reduce to poverty and destitution all those who resist *Dajjāl’s* rule over the world. *Ribā* is not only the lending of money on interest that results in creditors living off the sweat of debtors, but it is also transactions based on deception that yield a profit or gain to which one is not justly entitled (i.e., a rip-off). The greatest rip-off that mankind has ever had the misfortune to experience is that which has taken place through the substitution of real money having intrinsic value (such as gold and silver) with artificial money having no intrinsic value (such as paper currency and electronic money).

Even stranger is the fact that those rich nations who wage the so-called ‘war on terror’ are themselves the perpetrators of state-sponsored terrorism, complete with torture chambers, which they mercilessly inflict upon the poor. For example, the American CIA abducted an Italian Muslim *Imām* who, like this writer, was critical of US military occupation of Afghanistan and Iraq. (We, scholars of Islam, eke out a very modest livelihood.) He was then spirited out of Italy to Egypt where he was shamelessly tortured by the US-supported Egyptian regime. He was eventually released because of his Italian

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

nationality. He then responded by suing the US government, and this was an exceptional response because most scholars of Islam today cannot afford to sue anyone. The Italian government responded with mild criticism of its ally in the so-called 'war on terror' for that embarrassing covert operation on Italian territory that was itself an act of terrorism.

### **❖ CONVENIENT TERRORISM**

Another strange thing about major acts of terrorism such as those of 9/11 is that they always occur at the most opportune time to deliver significant benefit to one or the other of key players in the game whose fortunes may be sagging. And the massive propaganda offensive that usually followed in the wake of such acts of terrorism usually resulted in a reversal of fortunes for those key players.

One week before 9/11, for example, the State of Israel was roundly condemned for its oppression by the entire world gathered at the UN World Conference on Racism held in Durban. The isolation was so complete that Israel and USA walked out of the conference. One week later, after 9/11, it was the innocent Arab victims of Israeli oppression who were blamed for the act of terrorism and who were so completely demonized in the world media that they replaced Israel in that state of total isolation.

Again, just before the London attack both the UK and the US governments were losing public approval largely because of the unjust war on Iraq. That dangerous loss of public approval has now been dramatically and completely reversed. When, eventually, they run out

ESSAY 18 ﴿— *Islām and Terrorism — A Muslim Response To The  
Attack On London*

of options for ‘convenient terrorism’ they then abandon their unpopular leaders and bring fresh new faces as leaders who would so excite people that they would forget the past.

❖ **FOUR DIFFERENT KINDS OF PEOPLE**

The esteemed *Shaikh* and spiritual luminary of early Islam, *Shaikh* ‘Abd al-Qadir al-Jilani (*may Allah have mercy on him*), once described mankind as comprised of four kinds of people.

The **first** are those who have Allah Most High neither on their tongues nor in their hearts. Today’s godless and secular Euro-world-order that has largely accepted materialism are precisely such people. They are a people who, despite intelligence and expertise, have a status equivalent to “cattle”. The *Shaikh* advised that, apart from inviting them to the religious way of life, believers in Allah Most High should stay away from such people.

The **second** are those who have Allah Most High on their tongues but not in their hearts. They are the worst and most dangerous of men. And they produce a stench that envelops those who kept their company. Believers should therefore avoid such people the way that they would avoid a plague. Yet these are the men who have today become leaders of the Muslim world, and of communities even here in Trinidad.

The **third** is comprised of those who have Allah Most High in their hearts but not on their tongues. They were the sincere but silent servants and friends of Allah Most High. The *Shaikh* advised that believers should keep their company and help and support them in

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

whatever way possible – for such conduct would earn Allah’s pleasure and blessings.

**Finally** there are those who have Allah Most High both on their tongues as well as in their hearts. They are the best of all men. A man who belongs to that category would be a prince among men. I was the student of such a man. The *Shaikh* warned that no one should ever stand in the way of such a man to obstruct him or to wage war against him. The consequences of such conduct would be utterly disastrous.

The Anglo-American war ‘on’ terror has increasingly proved to be a ‘war on Islam’. But it is also a war ‘of’ terror that is waged by those who are clearly ‘the worst of all men’, and it has unleashed terror ultimately against ‘the best of all men’, the rightly guided scholars of Islam. The war on terror seeks to intimidate and silence them. But it does so with awesome deception by portraying the ‘worst’ of men as the ‘best’, and the ‘best’ of men as the ‘worst’. Those who are deceived, and who join in that Anglo-American war that oppresses the best of all men, would pay a truly horrible price with Allah Most High for that awesome mistake.

### ❖ LAST WORD

We must heed the advice of the blessed Prophet who declared that we “should show endurance, for no time will come to you which will not be followed by one that is worse till you meet your Lord.” (Sahih Bukhari)

May I suggest, before I end, that the gentle reader revisit what I wrote in response to 9/11, i.e., ‘*A Muslim Response to the Attack on*

ESSAY 18 ﴿— *Islām and Terrorism — A Muslim Response To The  
Attack On London*

*America*'. It was written in December 2001 while I was on tour in South Africa and Malaysia. I believe that the analysis and commentary in that essay has stood the test of time and remains valid to this remarkable day in which most Americans now reject the official explanation of 9/11. Let us pray that Allah Most Kind may protect us and our brothers, the scholars of Islam, from enemies who seek to demonize, terrorize, muzzle and silence us. *Amīn*. Praise is due to Allah. There is no God but He!





APPENDIX 1 ﴿—

*The ultimate targets of the war on terror are  
the Holy Qur'ān and Prophet Muhammad  
(peace be upon him)*

Let us give the reader an idea of what kind of ultimate attacks we can expect.

Firstly, there are translations of the Qur'ān that are incorrect and defective, and are yet in popular use. These are usually translations in European languages such as English. The translator's mistake is usually the result of inadequate knowledge, defective methodology employed for understanding the Qur'ān, or his western secular education that obstructs him from understanding a particular verse of the Qur'ān. Enemies of Islam who seek to misrepresent the Qur'ān then pounce upon such mistakes to derive advantage from them in their propaganda warfare on Islam. Here is an example.

The most widely read English translation of the Qur'ān, that of the Cambridge University educated Abdullah Yusuf 'Ali, gives the following translation for verse 54 of *Sūrah al-Māidah* (*Sūrah* number 5):

“Oh ye who believe! Take not the Jews and the Christians for your

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

friends and protectors: They are but friends and protectors to each other. And he amongst you that turns to them (for friendship) is of them. Verily God guideth not a people unjust.”

The translator then went on to comment as follows:

“That is, look not to them for help and comfort. They are more likely to combine against you than to help you. And this happened more than once in the lifetime of the Apostle, and in after-ages again and again. He who associates with them and shares their counsels must be counted as of them. The trimmer loses whichever way the wheel of fortune turns.”

Muhammad Asad, the highly respected European Muslim translator of the Qur’ān and distinguished scholar of Islam, translates the same verse as follows:

“O you who have attained to faith! Do not take the Jews and the Christians for your allies: they are but allies of each other – and whoever of you allies himself with them becomes, verily, one of them: behold, God does not guide such evildoers.”

Asad chose to translate the Arabic word ‘*wali*’ as ‘ally’ rather than ‘friend and protector’, and went on to point out in his commentary on the verse that alliance with non-Muslims is tantamount to “imitating their way of life” and such results in a believer’s “loss of moral identity”. Confusion was further compounded when he went on to declare: “However, as has been made abundantly clear in 60:7-9 (and implied in verse 57 of this surah) this

*APPENDIX 1* ﴿— The ultimate targets of the war on terror are the Holy Qur`ān and Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him)

prohibition of a ‘moral alliance’ with non-Muslims does not constitute an injunction against normal friendly relations with such of them as are well disposed towards Muslims. It should be borne in mind that the term ‘wali’ has several shades of meaning: ‘ally’, ‘friend’, ‘helper’, ‘protector’, etc. The choice of the particular term – and sometimes a combination of two terms – is always dependent on the context.”

In fact the verse admits all the possible meanings of the word ‘wali’ and not, as Asad would have us believe, only ‘alliance’. Hence it prohibits Muslims from turning to Jews and Christians for ‘friendship’, ‘help’, ‘protection’ and ‘alliance’.

Both translations of the verse quoted above are dangerously defective. The original Arabic text of the verse does not state: “they are but friends and protectors to each other” (Yusuf Ali), or “they are but allies of each other” (Asad). What the verse actually states is that “when Christians and Jews become friends and allies of each other then Muslims are prohibited from maintaining friendly relations or becoming allies with such Christians and such Jews (not all Christians and all Jews)”. This meaning escaped even classical commentators of the Qur`ān who opined, lamentably so, that ‘some’ Christians are friends of ‘other’ Christians, and ‘some’ Jews of ‘other’ Jews, and this, presumably, explained the Qur`ān’s prohibition of friendship with them.

The verse is very clear when it identifies the Christians and Jews to whom it specifically refers, namely (only) those Christians and Jews who become ‘friends’ ‘protectors’ ‘helpers’ and ‘allies’ of each other — not all Christians and not all Jews! Now since Christians and Jews were never ‘friends’ of each other this was an extraordinary statement, indeed a divine prophecy, which anticipated a future time

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

when part of the Christian world (i.e., Euro-Christianity) and part of the Jewish world (i.e., Euro-Judaism) would become friends, helpers, allies and protectors of each other.

At the time of the revelation of the Qur'ān, and for more than a thousand years after, Christians and Jews were so tied together in mutual antagonism and destructive rivalry that there was no hint that they could one day become friends and allies. After all, the Gospel itself had recorded the exclusive Jewish role in the demand for Christ's crucifixion, and the fact that the Roman government had opposed it:

“Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!

When the Chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.

The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the son of God.”

(John, 19:4-7)

And so Christianity consistently, and quite correctly so, blamed the Jews for the crucifixion of Jesus, and that created hostility between the two religious communities.

APPENDIX 1 ﴿— *The ultimate targets of the war on terror are the Holy Qur'ān and Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him)*

It is only in the modern age when Euro-Christianity was attacked and Europe was transformed into a secular society that the world witnessed the amazing fulfillment of the divine prophecy in this verse of the Qur'ān. Euro-Christianity and Euro-Judaism joined together in a diabolical unholy alliance to conquer and rule the world, and to wage war on Islam in the process, and all of this in order to deliver the rule over the world to an imposter Euro-Jewish State of Israel – a state which they themselves created, and then seduced the oriental Jews (i.e., the Israelite Jews who are the authentic Jews) into accepting.

It is quite obvious that there would be manifest contradiction with the Qur'ān itself, as well as with the example of the blessed Prophet, if we were to accept either of the two translations of the verse quoted above. This would be so because of the following:

- The Qur'ān specifically permits marriage of a Muslim man to a Christian or Jewish woman (Qur'ān, al-Maidah, 5:6). In such a marriage the Muslim husband is required to pay full respect to his wife's religious beliefs and to permit her the freedom with which to practice her religion;
- The Qur'ān also permits Muslims to eat Christian and Jewish food and reciprocates by allowing them to eat Muslim food (Qur'ān, al-Maidah, 5:6);
- Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him*) himself advised his weakest followers, who were being severely persecuted by the pagan Arabs, to flee to Christian Abyssinia and to seek security and protection there;
- Prophet Muhammad himself entered into a political and

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

constitutional alliance with Jews in Madina that brought into being the city-state of Madina;

- Finally the Qur'ān is specific when it declares there is no prohibition on Muslims preventing them from maintaining friendly ties with any people who do not wage war on Islam and do not oppress Muslims by expelling them from their homes and their territory in which they reside (*Qur'ān, al-Mumtahana, 60:8*).

And so the verse of the Qur'ān (5:54) does not prohibit Muslims from maintaining friendly relations with all Christians and Jews. Rather it prohibits friendship, and naturally so, with such Christians and Jews as are waging war on Islam and expelling Muslims (or assisting those who are doing so) from their homes and from the territory in which they reside.

What this defective translation of the verse does is to obstruct the development of fraternal ties and of mutual support amongst Christians and Muslims in particular. The Qur'ān is quite explicit when it anticipates a time when Jews are going to be the most hostile of all peoples to Islam. At that time, says the Qur'ān, there would be Christians who would be your friends:

“Thou wilt surely find that, of all people, the most hostile to those who believe (i.e., in this Qur'ān) would be the Jews, as well as those who ascribe divinity to aught beside Allah (such as the worship of idols) and thou wilt surely find that, of all people, they who say: ‘Behold, we are Christians’ come closest to feeling affection for those who believe (in this Qur'ān): this is so because there are priests and monks among them and because they are not given to arrogance.”

APPENDIX 1 ﴿— The ultimate targets of the war on terror are the Holy Qur'ān and Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him)

(Qur'ān, al-Maidah, 5:82)

Again, the above does not constitute an indictment of all Jews. Rather it is applicable to those Jews who wage war on Islam and who expel Muslims from their homes (as has occurred in the Holy Land).

There are numerous verses of the Qur'ān such as the one quoted above that have been defectively or inadequately translated. As a consequence enemies of Islam find it convenient to exploit them to advantage. Another important example of the kind of attack we can expect on the person of Prophet Muhammad himself as the war on Islam climaxes is the matter of his marriage with Aisha (may Allah be pleased with her). Fabricated *Ahadīth* on this matter have crept into even the most reliable collection of *Hadith*, i.e. the *Sahih* of *Imām al-Bukhari*. The cunning enemies, who have guidance from the evil mastermind himself, i.e., *Dajjāl* the false Messiah, are already using fabricated *Ahadīth* to wage war on Islam. There are *Ahadīth* in *Sahih Bukhari* that declare that Prophet Muhammad married Aisha (*radiallahu 'anha*) when she was six years of age and consummated the marriage when she was nine. We seek refuge with Allah Most High from such falsehood.

The fact is that there was no need for a marriage ceremony since Allah Himself chose her as a wife for the Prophet:

Narrated 'Aisha: Allah's Apostle said (to me), "You have been shown to me twice in (my) dreams. A man was carrying you in a silken cloth and said to me, 'This is your wife.' I uncovered it; and behold, it was you. I said to myself, 'If this dream is from Allah, He will cause it to come

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

true.”

(Sahīh Bukhāri)

And so it is false to say that the Prophet took a decision to marry her when she was six years of age. He did not. Secondly, no marriage ceremony could have taken place at the age of six since a marriage contract with a girl aged six would be invalid. Why so? This is so because a (virgin) woman in particular (as well as any other woman in general) cannot be married against her will and she cannot give her consent at an age when her evidence would be legally inadmissible. Even if the argument is raised that a marriage can be contracted with a six-year-old girl but with the proviso that she has the option to either confirm or reject the marriage when she reaches the age of puberty, our response would be that such a contract cannot be described as a marriage. Rather it represents an offer or proposal of marriage that can only be accepted at the time when the girl has reached the age of puberty.

After the news was communicated in the dream that Allah Most High had chosen her as a wife for the Prophet, she remained with her parents until she reached the age of puberty. Sometime thereafter she was taken to live with the Prophet as his wife and it was at that time that the marriage was consummated. There can be absolutely no objections to such consummation of a marriage on the part of believers who worship the One God since He, Allah, Himself waited until Mary had reached that age, i.e., the age of puberty, and then sometime after that He caused her to experience the immaculate conception.

APPENDIX 1 ﴿— *The ultimate targets of the war on terror are the Holy Qur'ān and Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him)*

All that now remains is for us to do is to demonstrate that girls in Arabia never reached puberty in normal circumstances at the age of nine, and that there is no evidence to support the view that this (the case of the blessed mother of the believers) was an abnormal case of early puberty. That would be sufficient to invalidate or, at least, to cast grave doubt on the authenticity of those *Ahadīth*.





## *Islam Rejects the False Doctrine of The Fatherhood of God*

**J**n a Christmas and New Year's message published in the 'Trinidad Guardian' (December 25<sup>th</sup>, 2005) the misguided head of the ASJA (an acronym for a Muslim organization in Trinidad and Tobago) declared:

“Once more, as we approach the end of another year and the great event of Christmas, we join with the rest of society and particularly our brothers and sisters of the Christian faith in celebrating this joyous season. Certainly, the Muslim community recognizes the common beliefs and practices that we share and which are the embodiment of the respective faiths that are represented in this blessed country and emanate from the central doctrine of the fatherhood of God and the universal brotherhood of mankind.”

Although some time has passed since the publication of this strange statement, the leadership of ASJA appears to have made no effort to retract or modify it in any way. Nor has there been any response to it so far from the many scholars of Islam in this country, or from the leaders of the Muslim community. This could perhaps be

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

so because many people, very sensibly, no longer read the daily newspapers. But it could also be the result of either unwillingness or incapacity on their part to recognize anything so profoundly wrong and dangerously misguided in that message as to warrant a response.

We choose to respond however, by directing attention to the signs of the Last Day as prophesied by Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*), in which he declared that “knowledge would be taken away” and that “the worst member of a tribe would become its leader”.

We live today in an age of such profound ignorance and such alarming misguidance that money is now being lent on interest (while disguising the transaction as a sale) from the very compound of the *Masjid* itself right here in the island of Trinidad. This continues to take place without any public response (that we are aware of) from those who ought to respond. It is therefore hardly surprising that in an age of such profound ignorance, a so-called Muslim leadership of an Islamic organization should publicly declare its intention to “join with the rest of society and particularly our brothers and sisters of the Christian faith in celebrating this joyous season ... i.e., the great event of Christmas”. It is also hardly surprising that the declaration should go even further than that to make the absolutely false and dangerously misguided declaration that Islam possesses such a thing as a “central doctrine of the fatherhood of God”.

Certainly Islam requires of Muslims that they show respect for the Christian religion; and Islam also permits Muslims to establish fraternal relations of peace, friendship and mutual respect with Christians as well as with other non-Muslims (on the condition that

ESSAY 19 ﴿— *Islam Rejects the False Doctrine of The Fatherhood of God*

they do not wage war on Islam, and do not support those who do so). But it is most certainly not the *Sunnah* of Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him*) to join with Christians in the celebration of Christmas, or with Jews in the celebration of Hanukkah, or with Hindus in the celebration of Divali, or with the godless world in the celebration of Halloween, etc.

If the leadership of the ASJA wishes to join with Christians in celebrating Christmas, and if we cannot persuade them to desist from such, then we should at least attempt to direct the members of the ASJA to the *Sunnah* of the blessed Prophet (*peace be upon him*), and that is the primary purpose of this response of ours.

The ASJA statement went on to describe Allah Most High as “*father*”. Such a description of the One true God constitutes in Islam a manifest falsehood and an act of blasphemy (*Shirk*) and it is the one sin that Allah Most High has declared that He would not forgive (if someone were to die without repenting for such a sin).

This writer has repeatedly pointed out to Muslims that the fundamental statement of the Inter-Religious Organization of Trinidad and Tobago, i.e., the belief in *the fatherhood of God and the universal brotherhood of man*, constitutes blasphemy since Allah Most High is not “*father*”!

He now considers it to be his duty to the members of the ASJA, who are his dear brothers in Islam, to write to urge them to do the following:

- Firstly they should immediately and publicly dissociate themselves for their own good from that statement concerning a

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

so-called central doctrine of Islam of “*the fatherhood of God*”; and they should also very politely refrain from joining with people of other faiths in the celebration of Christmas, Hanukkah, Divali, Halloween, etc.;

- Secondly they should take appropriate steps to ensure that their misguided leaders are made to recognize the great sin they commit when they declare “*the fatherhood of God*” to be a “central doctrine of Islam”.
- If the members of ASJA do not respond appropriately to the statement made by their own leaders, then they also, and not just their leaders, would be held responsible for that *Shirk* on Judgment Day.

Now it is quite true that Muslims and Christians share certain common beliefs such as:

- Jesus was born of a virgin mother;
- he was the true Messiah;
- he performed many miracles;
- the Israelites were denounced for their wickedness;
- they conspired to crucify him;
- Allah Most High raised him unto Himself;
- Jesus will one day return to rule the world with justice (from Jerusalem);
- his return would result in the triumph of truth over falsehood and justice over injustice in the world;
- his return would bring an end to history;

## ESSAY 19 ﴿— Islam Rejects the False Doctrine of The Fatherhood of God

- most Muslims as well as Christians believe that his triumphant Messianic return is now imminent, etc.

But we hasten to point out that Islam most certainly does not share with Christianity the belief in a so-called “*central doctrine of the fatherhood of God.*”

The Qur`ān has described Abraham (*peace be upon him*), for example, as “your father”, but it has never so described Allah Most High. On the contrary, it has specifically declared in *Sūrah al-Ikhlās* that Allah is not ‘father’:

“Say He is Allah, the One and Only; Allah the Eternal, Absolute; He begetteth not, nor is He begotten; and there is none like unto Him.”

(Qur`ān, al-Ikhlās, 112-1-4)

The words *beget* and *begotten* are now hardly ever used and so it is necessary that we explain these terms. When a woman is in labor she would *give birth* to a child. But the man whose seed was in her womb would *beget* that child. Only a man *begets* a child, and when he does so he becomes a *father*. A woman, on the other hand, does not *beget* a child; rather she *gives birth* to a child, and when she does so she becomes a *mother*.

And so, when the Qur`ān declares of Allah Most High that He *begets not*, what it means is that:

- Allah does not father a child.
- Allah has not fathered a child,
- Allah would never father a child. and, hence, that

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

- Allah is not father,
- Allah was never father, and that
- Allah would never be father.

And when the Qur`ān goes on to declare that He, Allah, *was not begotten*, the implication is that:

- Allah is not born as the child of any father,
- Allah was never born as the child of any father, and that
- Allah would never be born as the child of any father.

The Qur`ān has specifically declared that He (Allah Most High) does not father any child, nor was He born as the child of any father, and it has done so to expose the falsehood of the (Christian) belief in ‘the fatherhood of God’. Most Christians believe that God, the father, begat a son and that ‘Jesus is the only begotten son of that father’. The Qur`ān responds to such false beliefs with very harsh language indeed:

“No (proper) knowledge have they of Him (when they assert such a thing about Allah Most High), and neither had their forefathers: dreadful is this saying that comes out of their mouths: (and) nothing but falsehood do they utter!”

(Qur`ān, al-Kahf, 18:5)

No one has the freedom, no matter how well-intentioned, to ascribe to Allah Most High such false names and attributes as ‘*father*’ that they themselves create. That is a very grave sin indeed. Rather Allah Most High has Himself provided all His beautiful names (*al-*

ESSAY 19 ﴿— Islam Rejects the False Doctrine of The Fatherhood of  
God

*Asmā al-Husnah*) in the Qur'ān, and 'father' is most certainly not one of them, and can never be one of them. Neither is Allah Most High *father*, nor can He be even compared with *father*, since He is incomparable. Indeed elementary common sense reveals that He cannot be *father* since, although He created both the male and the female, He is neither male nor female. While the English word 'He' connotes masculinity, the Arabic word *Huwa* does not! The 'moon', *al-Qamar*, for example, is in the masculine gender in Arabic and yet is never considered to be male.

We have used only one reference from the Qur'ān in order to expose the falsehood of the description of Allah Most High as 'father'. There are many more verses of the Qur'ān on this subject which can be quoted if that necessity should arise. But we do not anticipate that such would be the case. This response should suffice for all those whose hearts long for true guidance and the straight path (*al-Sirāt al-Mustaqīm*).





## *‘Hanging’ as a Deterrent — A view from Islam*

The demand for ‘hanging’ of condemned murderers has provoked many to respond negatively. The basic argument raised by the critics is that capital punishment does not function, or no longer functions, as a deterrent to the crime of murder. They argue that even if all those on death row were to be ‘hanged’, the killings and murders would still continue, and may very well increase despite the ‘hangings’. Since the impression was created that the decision to resume hangings was a political response to runaway crime (including murder), it was not unreasonable to infer the rationale for that decision, to wit, that a resumption of hangings would deter would-be murderers.

We write from the perspective of Islam to agree with the argument that while ‘hangings’ can still deter acts of terrorism, they do not deter today’s random murders or, at least, can no longer do so. From whence do we derive this view? Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him*) prophesied the coming of a Last Age (which would culminate with the return of Jesus, the true Messiah), with a momentous sign of ‘killing’ and ‘murders’ becoming so random, commonplace and

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

senseless, that "... the one who was killed would not know why he was killed, and the killer would not know why he killed" (perhaps because the paymaster did not inform him). He also prophesied, "... each time would be succeeded by one that would be worse than the previous". Hence murders would constantly escalate with governments helpless at that time to prevent that calamity. We now live in that Last Age in which Prophet Muhammad's prophecies are constantly and dramatically being fulfilled to the ever-increasing dismay of those who rejected him and declared him to be an imposter and a false prophet.

There is, of course, an explanation for today's rampant crime, including killing. When a people forget Allah Most High (by ignoring His Laws, for example), they eventually forget their own (human) selves and live and die like animals. The present essentially godless age is waging war on religion in general, and on Islam in particular, and as a result sincere worship and obedience of the One God is constantly and ominously receding from the world. Secondly, values are collapsing around the world, and as they collapse injustice and oppression increasingly prevail. Those who today control power in the world use that power to oppress, to corrupt, and to wage war on the poor masses. They kill in the millions – while individual bandits, murderers and kidnappers merely walk in their bloodstained footsteps.

It was, perhaps, because of His pre-knowledge of the Last Age with its endless killings and murders, as well as adultery and fornication, that Allah Most High Himself recognized the need to abrogate His own Law concerning the use of capital punishment as deterrent punishment for adultery and fornication. The Law of the Torah, revealed to Moses (*peace be upon him*), had imposed 'stoning to

death’ as the divine punishment for adultery. But when the Qur’ān was revealed to Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him*) that Law was abrogated and was replaced with a new Law of a ‘public flogging’. At the same time, however, the sacred law reaffirmed the validity of ‘deterrent’ punishment while retaining the law of ‘cutting off’ the hand of the thief, as well as instituting capital punishment for acts of terrorism, and the new law of ‘public flogging’ for adultery.

But ‘deterrence’ was recognized in the philosophy of punishment in Islam to be only one of at least three different functions of punishment. There is that punishment which is inflicted with the intention of ‘reforming’ someone’s conduct. Allah Most High sometimes punishes by taking away wealth or health in order that one might awaken to his evil ways and reform himself. Then, in addition to the ‘deterrent’ and ‘reformatory’ there is also ‘retributive’ punishment in the form of divinely ordained ‘punitive retaliation’ (al-Qisaas) that is inflicted in order to meet the demand for ‘equity’ in justice. Thus did the divine law prescribe ‘retaliatory’ punishment of ‘an eye for an eye’, ‘a tooth for a tooth’, and ‘a life for a life’. He, who, alone ‘gives’ life, promulgated that divine law which sanctioned the ‘taking’ of a life. The critics of capital punishment cannot give life – they cannot create even a housefly. And so, if ours is to be a just society preserving equity in justice, it must retain capital punishment, at least for murderers.

However, the divine law also made it possible for the life of the murderer to be spared if the family that lost a life willingly agreed to such. This sometimes entailed payment of compensation for loss to

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

those dependents of the deceased. In the event that the murderer did not possess enough wealth with which to pay that compensation, then friends, family, and the tribe, nation or group to which he belonged were expected to contribute to the payment of the compensation. Also, once his life was spared the murderer was a free man and could himself contribute to compensation through his future earnings. If, on the other hand, the families of the deceased refused to show mercy and, instead, demanded justice in the form of 'a life for a life', the state was obliged to enforce capital punishment in order to conform with 'equity' in justice.

The divine law of 'a life for a life' limited capital punishment to the one who actually took a life. And hence an accomplice to murder would not be required to pay for that crime with his life. In addition those who enforced capital punishment had to take the greatest possible care to ensure that no innocent person was ever executed. Hence the divine 'law of evidence' never admitted 'tainted' evidence obtained from confessed criminals through the morally corrupt method of 'plea bargaining'. Finally there is absolutely no justification for us to persist with 'hanging' when other less brutal forms of taking the life of a common murderer can easily be adopted without any infringement of the 'life-for-a-life' principle of equity in justice.



## *When Time Moves Faster*

**A**mong the Signs of the Last Day as disclosed by Prophet Muhammad (peace and blessings of Allah be upon him) is that “time would move faster - so that a whole year would pass like a month, a month would pass like a week, a week like a day, a day like an hour, and an hour like the amount of time it takes to kindle a fire.” Why so? He explained that the perception of time moving faster would be in consequence of the ‘*remembrance*’ of Allah Most High (*Dhikr*) departing from the heart, and a preoccupation with the worldly life (*Dunyah*) taking exclusive possession of the heart. The consequence of this spiritual vacuum would be that “people would make business agreements with one another and scarcely anyone would fulfill his trust”, and “it would be said that among such and such a tribe there is a trustworthy man. People would remark of how intelligent, excellent and resolute a man he is while (in fact) he would not have as much faith (in Allah) in his heart as a grain of a mustard seed.”

The blessed Prophet also warned that such would be a time of great betrayals in which “temptations would be presented to men’s hearts as a reed mat is woven stick by stick, and any heart which is impregnated by them would have a black mark put in it. The result would be that hearts would be of two kinds, one, white like a white stone, which would not be

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

harmd by temptation as long as the heavens and earth endure, and the other, black and dust-colored like a vessel which is upset, incapable of recognizing what is reputable, or rejecting what is disreputable, but being enveloped by its passion.”

There can be no doubt whatsoever that this so-called age of ‘progress’ is, indeed, the age when these signs of the Last Day have appeared. This is the age of secularism. Even the state is secular, and so too politics, the economy, education, the market, the media, sports, entertainment, etc. The dining room and the bedroom are today also secularized. Secularism begins by ‘excluding God’, and culminates by ‘denying Him’! How so? When knowledge is secularized it leads to the belief that knowledge comes from only one source, i.e., external observation and rational enquiry. The implication of the adoption of this epistemology is as follows: since this material world is the only world we can ever ‘know’ in this way, it follows that this is the only world that really ‘exists’.

Thus it is that secularism leads inevitably to materialism, i.e., the acceptance, for all practical purposes, that there is no reality beyond material reality. And materialism has led, naturally so, to a world of greed, lies, promiscuity, injustice, oppression, godlessness, and great betrayals since the moral foundations of society cannot be sustained without the spiritual heart of religion. And such a world is not bothered in the least with such things as the ‘*remembrance*’ of Allah Most High.

What is ‘*remembrance*’? When a man visits in his heart the woman that he loves, he shudders as an enchanting fragrance envelops his heart. It happens every time! When he hears her name mentioned,

ESSAY 21 ❦— *When Time Moves Faster*

the same thing happens. That is '*remembrance*'! Clearly '*remembrance*' is only possible when there is true love. And so it is really when love of Allah Most High departs from the heart that 'time' moves faster and yet faster. Hence it follows that when sincere love for Allah Most High allows truth (*al-Haq*) to enter and take possession of the heart, that 'time' would surely move slower and yet slower, until that truth (*al-Haq*) transports us to a 'timeless' world.





## *The Feminist Revolution and The Last Age*

The Qur'ān likened the creation of the male and the female to that of the 'night' and the 'day', implying that they complement each other "... like twin-halves of a whole." But they are also functionally different; hence a successful and harmonious male-female relationship requires that the 'day' (i.e. the male) must function as 'day' and not try to become 'night', and similarly the 'night' (i.e., woman) must function as 'night' (which covers and conceals) and not try to become 'day'. Prophet Muhammad (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) ordered, "... when a girl reaches the age of puberty nothing must be seen of her body except this and this (he pointed to the face and hands)." And so Muslim women have always covered themselves in *Hijāb*—concealing arms, legs, bellies, head, hair, etc., in loose-fitting clothing.

Since women have a basic function of bearing and rearing children it was necessary that they be freed of an obligation to earn their livelihood. Thus the Qur'ān obliged men to maintain, as well as to guard and protect them, and, in turn, obliged a woman to be obedient to her husband or guardian. Men and women ought to marry in Allah's blessed name, and live in accordance with His guidance. Then, says the Qur'ān, "... Allah places love and kindness betwixt their hearts" in consequence of which they experience *Sukūn*, i.e., peace,

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

contentment and tranquility.

But Prophet Muhammad (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) warned that among the signs of the Last Day was *Dajjāl* the False Messiah or Anti-Christ. "... The last people to follow him would be women", and his spell over women would be such that "... a man would have to return to his home and tie down (i.e., coercively restrain) his wife, sister and daughter to protect them from being seduced by *Dajjāl*." This prophecy indicated that women would be deceived and swept off their feet by something that would turn their world upside down. It would appear to be positive, whereas the reality would be destructive. Indeed, it would be in consequence of *Dajjāl*'s attack that the 'night' would attempt to become 'day'.

The Prophet prophesied 1400 years ago that women would "... dress like men". This is already manifesting in the modern feminist revolution. He also prophesied, "... women would be dressed and yet be naked", indicating that the feminist revolution would spawn a sexual revolution that would culminate with people committing "... sexual intercourse in public like donkeys." One has to be absolutely blind not to recognize that this prophecy is today fulfilled. Trinidad's Carnival, for example, is now dominated by women many of whom are bent on parading their nakedness in a truly pagan public display of flesh and vulgarity. And many there must be who participated in Carnival yesterday, but who today turn away in disgust!

The best secular response to this wanton destruction of every sacred value that binds the sexes together is a public distribution of condoms. The implication of this dramatic and ominous fulfilment of those prophecies is that a society that so corrupts itself eventually self-

deconstructs. Neither government nor opposition have a clue of how to prevent such an ignominious end.

“The sun rising from the West”, which is a major sign of the Last Day, appears to represent that ‘upside down’ world in which, among many other things, women abandon their primary responsibility of rearing children in order to dress like men and go out to work full-time the way men do. The daycare center becomes the new Mummy. The child never forgets, and never forgives this neglect. And so children rebel and become uncontrollable, even for the police. But they also pay back their parents in the same coin by placing them, in their old age, in daycare centers for the aged that are really junkyards of human beings. Truly, the feminist revolution has succeeded in causing the ‘night’ to become ‘day’ with dire consequences for society. Yet, with a deceptive smile, it declares to her, “You’ve come a long way baby.”





## *Ashurah in The Qur'ān*

The Qur'ān has described the event when Moses (*'alaihi al-Salām*) was ordered to flee by night from the eastern delta of Egypt where the Israelites had all assembled, towards the sea, and beyond that to the Holy Land “which Allah had given to them”. Pharaoh pursued and caught up with them as they approached the sea. They were now trapped, and he was certain that he would succeed, once and for all, in destroying those who resisted his imperial rule, and who bowed to a God other than himself. Allah Most High ordered Moses (*'alaihi al-Salam*) to strike the water with his staff, and behold, the waters miraculously parted to make a way for the believers to cross the sea to safety. The same sea drowned Pharaoh - the mighty, arrogant godless oppressor, and his power drunk-army when they attempted to cross. Muslims around the world will fast for two days this week to commemorate that event of *Ashurah*.

That epic encounter is today being reenacted on the stage of the world. Falsehood is waging war on Truth. And believers in the Holy Land and elsewhere in the world, who are armed with nothing more than the equivalent of stones, adamantly refuse to bow to an arrogant power-drunk European oppressor and all his house slaves. The utter contempt with which the US army totally destroyed the Iraqi city of

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Fallujah that had so heroically resisted Yankee occupation and oppression, is but a taste of the replay of that epic encounter. The message of hope for the beleaguered Muslims of this age, which is implicit in this event, comes as a ray of sunshine and illumination in this world of darkness filled with injustice and oppression. Tomorrow holds the threat of even more monstrous lies, oppression and deception. One black mask on the white face of the oppressor has been replaced with another black mask, but mankind is not fooled. Oppression continually escalates.

The message of hope that Allah Most High will intervene one more time in the historical process, as He did on the day of Ashurah, engenders conviction that Truth will again triumph over falsehood, and the believers would be delivered to safety while their oppressors would die the way Pharaoh died. How did he die? The Qur'ān has informed us of a very significant event that occurred under the water as Pharaoh was drowning, i.e., he declared his belief in the God of Moses (*'alaihi al-Salām*). Allah Most High responded to this with the declaration that He would preserve Pharaoh's body so that it might function (when it is discovered) as a sign for a people to come (at a later time). The ominous divine warning for them is that since they would live the way Pharaoh lived, they would die the way he died. In other words, at the moment when Allah Most High destroys them at the hands of the true Messiah, Jesus the Son of Mary, they would realize the falsehood to which they had clung all their lives, and would affirm the Truth that came in the Qur'ān and with Prophet Muhammad (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*). What a way to die! Pharaoh went to hell, and so would they!

ESSAY 23 ﴿— *Ashurah in The Qur'ān*

Pharaoh's body was discovered in Egypt at the end of the 19<sup>th</sup> century and with that discovery the countdown to Armageddon commenced. The body is still on display in the Cairo Museum.

This re-enactment of the epic encounter between Pharaoh and Moses (*'alaihi al-Salām*) will conclude when, as prophesied by Prophet Muhammad (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*), the son of Mary returns and a Muslim army liberates the Holy Land.





## *The Eid of Sacrifice*

Selfish people cannot sacrifice, and hence cannot truly love. True love always requires sacrifice. The greater and more profound the love – the greater the sacrifice it commands. In this sense it is only the brave and courageous, only those who can ‘give’, and ‘take’ nothing in return, who can truly love, for only they can truly sacrifice. What do they know of love who only ‘take’, and ‘give’ nothing in return? In fact, loving a woman is like loving God, which makes the subject easy to understand. He who can sacrifice can also be faithful, whereas he who cannot sacrifice can surely betray! It is in this context that we can now understand the implications of those memorable words: “If you love me, then keep My commandments”. Sacrifice was thus instituted as an integral part of the religious way of life, for Abraham, the Prophet, truly loved his God, and when Allah Most High tested that love with the supreme sacrifice, it was love that strengthened him and gave him ‘wings with which to fly’ to fulfill the divine commands.

*Eid al-Adha* is the *Eid* of the sacrifice, and hence it is the *Eid* for those who love their Lord-God and are prepared to sacrifice for Him. It has its origin in that supreme test to which father Abraham (*‘alaihi al-Salām*) was subjected: “Oh my son”, he said to his only son, Ishmael

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

(*'alaihi al-Salām*), "I have seen in my sleep that I (must) sacrifice you. What is your response?" Abraham (*'alaihi al-Salām*) interpreted the nocturnal vision as a divine command to be literally fulfilled, i.e., that he was supposed to take his beloved son's life by cutting his throat. The son, also, understood the vision in the same literal way. "Oh my father", he responded, "do as you have been ordered. You will find me patient, if God so wills." And so he prepared himself to give up his life in submission to a divine command. When Abraham (*'alaihi al-Salām*) placed his son in the position for sacrifice the Lord-God called out to him: "Oh Abraham. You have (already) fulfilled the vision (which involved the sacrifice of your son)."

How could the vision be fulfilled when the actual sacrifice of Ishmael (*'alaihi al-Salām*) had not as yet taken place? It should be clear that the vision was not to be understood literally. In fact the command to sacrifice was never meant to be performed literally. Rather it was another instance of the use of religious symbolism which had to be interpreted with what the Qur'ān has described as *t'aweel al-ahādīth* (the interpretation of religious symbolism). Well then, what was the meaning of the vision that was fulfilled when both Abraham and Ishmael submitted in their hearts to the sacrifice? What 'sacrifice' was there which involved Ishmael and, hence, the seed of Ishmael (i.e., the Arabs)? Indeed that 'sacrifice' is being enacted today before the eyes of the whole world. The Gog and Magog world-order's slaughter of Arabs in Iraq, Afghanistan, Pakistan, the Holy Land, and elsewhere, is now reaching its climax as the Euro-Jewish State of Israel prepares itself to 'rule' the world.

The Qur'ān went on to inform that Allah Most High ransomed

## ESSAY 24 ﴿— *The Eid of Sacrifice*

Ishmael (*'alaihi al-Salām*) with *zibhin 'azeem* (a momentous sacrifice). What this meant was firstly, that a ram appeared and it was that animal which was sacrificed instead of Ishmael (*'alaihi al-Salām*). The Qur`ān also declared that the sacrifice of the ram was to be preserved for ages and ages to come as a sign to mankind. But secondly, and just as important, what it meant was that there would be sacrifice of the seed of Ishmael (*'alaihi al-Salām*). That sacrifice would take place in the Last Age and it would be part of the divine plan through which Allah Most High would finally deliver victory to Islam and would punish those Jews (who rejected Jesus as the Messiah and conspired to crucify him) with the greatest punishment ever.

That divine declaration, which was made thousands of years ago, finds spectacular fulfillment to this day. Believers who follow the religion of Abraham (*'alaihi al-Salām*) have consistently sacrificed animals to commemorate that momentous sacrifice. Right here in this tiny island of Trinidad, located thousands of miles away from the Arabian desert where the sacrifice took place, thousands of animals will be sacrificed this day of Eid, and the following two days, just as they have been sacrificed in Arabia for the last few thousand years.

It is, of course, quite sinister that a new development is taking place in the world which is likely to relegate the actual sacrifice of animals to the poor masses around the world, while the rich would abandon it in favor of just writing a check for the money to purchase an animal to be donated instead to the poor. If this diabolical innovation in religion persists, then it would only be a matter of time before the sacrifice of animals in affluent countries on the occasion of *Eid al-Adha* would become a thing of the past. Already this innovation

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

has taken roots in North America and is gaining ground every year.

But why, we ask today, would an Arab people who had filled the Temple in Makkah with idols which they worshipped, and whose economic life was based on the economic exploitation of slavery, preserve and reenact Abraham's sacrifice on this particular day every year for thousands of years before Prophet Muhammad was even born? And why would those same idol-worshipping Arabs also preserve the symbol of Abraham's covenant with Allah, i.e., male circumcision, as they have also done for thousands of years? And, finally, why would they preserve the annual pilgrimage to the House of Allah in Makkah (Hajj) that Abraham himself had established? There can be only one answer to those questions, and that is to recognize that the Arabs were clinging to remnants of Abraham's religion.

When Prophet Muhammad (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) emerged in Arabia all that he did was to call the Arabs back to the religion of father Abraham so that it could be restored in its original purity. Hence Islam is not a new religion at all! Islam is but a name that was given to one true religion of our father Abraham (*'alaihi al-Salām*). The essence of Abraham's faith in his Lord-God is his submission to the Lord. And that is precisely the meaning of the Arabic word 'Islam'—i.e., submission (to Allah Most High).

The implications of the preservation in Arabia, and now elsewhere in the world where Muslims reside, of this momentous sacrifice, as well as male circumcision and the annual pilgrimage (Hajj) to the ancient temple (Masjid) in Makkah, are startling. They

ESSAY 24 ❖— *The Eid of Sacrifice*

are as follows: Abraham did journey to Arabia; it was to Arabia that he took Hagar and Ishmael; it was there that he built the first temple and he established the worship of the One God; it was there that he instituted the annual pilgrimage to that temple (i.e., the Hajj); the child of the sacrifice was indeed Ishmael; and the place of the sacrifice was indeed Arabia; and hence the Qur'ān is truly the uncorrupted word of God; and hence Muhammad (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) is truly the Prophet of that One God. And praise is due to Allah. There is no God but He!





## *Woman and Paradise in Islam*

The secular feminist revolution rose upon the world from the West with an essentially godless agenda to liberate women from the “shackles” of the ages by totally transforming her status, role and function in society. In so doing it has turned the previous religious and sacred order upside-down in such a way that the sun now appears to be rising from the west.

Secularism led to materialism which in turn denied woman any reality beyond her material reality. Consequently the young beautiful woman became the goddess of the age. But she was a goddess who was shamelessly exploited in advertising to sell everything. She became a thing enjoyed, exploited, abused, degraded and discarded when her physical beauty and sex appeal began to wane. Then a host of schoolgirls would rush in to replace her. Even the national calypsonian gave his view on the subject quite some time ago when he sang of the prostitute, “... and if you catch them broken (i.e., in financial difficulty), you can get them all for nothing.”

Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him*) prophesied the deception that would enslave women. He said, “women would be dressed and yet be naked”, thus anticipating an age of increasing feminine nudity that would be integrally linked to the feminist revolution. Carnival

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

bandleaders in Trinidad are now complaining that they cannot use enough cloth to make creative designs since women increasingly demand the skimpiest of costumes. The 'naked' woman's body was used to usher a sexual revolution that would culminate, according to the Prophet, with "the majority of children being born out of wedlock" and "people having sexual intercourse in public like donkeys." When we see sex publicly simulated in Trinidad carnival we know that the feminist revolution will soon climax with woman being transformed into a donkey. Despite this colossal failure, the modern godless world has insisted on opening a 'gender' battlefield in quest of 'equality' while waging war on Islam. The latest target is the innocent *Hijāb* that is maliciously attacked because it obstructs the way for the Muslim woman to be absorbed into the godless melting pot.

Islam has never sought to put an equal sign between the sexes. 'Woman' can neither be studied nor understood in a context independent of 'man'. The two are inseparable. The Prophet declared that women were "... the twin-halves of men." The Qur'ān confirmed this inter-dependence when it declared "They are your garments, and you are their garments." And in a passage with sublime literary beauty the Qur'ān (al-Lail, 92:1-4) first directed attention to the 'night' and that which it shrouds and conceals with such mystery and splendor, and then turned to the 'day' with its bright light which exposes everything and leaves nothing concealed, and then proceeded to explain that the 'male' and the 'female' are functionally analogous to the 'day' and the 'night'. In the same way that 'day' and 'night' are functionally different yet interdependent, so too are the 'male' and 'female'.

When this philosophy of gender was applied to Muslim society

the 'night' never attempted to become 'day'. Rather 'night' and 'day' eternally longed for each other. And so we were never subjected to the abominable phenomenon (that European civilization is now exporting to the rest of the world) of the 'day' mating with 'day' and vice-versa. Women in such a society not only fulfilled all their sacred functional duties as wives and as mothers, and thus contributed in a significant way to preservation of the health, strength and stability of the family, but, in addition, they preserved both their femininity as well as their fertility. And so the Muslim woman remained truly and enchantingly a woman! An age that produced the celibate priest had obstinately insisted that one had to turn away from woman in order to turn to God. Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) responded by declaring "Three things have been made dear to me in this world of yours – perfume, women and prayer." And so Islam rejected both celibacy and the 'object' while recognizing woman, like prayer, to be a medium through which a man might journey to paradise.





## *The Philosophy of Gender in Islam*

If God is a man, that's bad news for women – because masculinity would then be divine – and hence only the male would have been created in the divine image. This explains why the feminist revolution has redefined God as being both male and female. Islam declares that Allah Most High created both the male and the female but is neither male nor female. In addition, He never appeared in the person of anyone, male or female. And so neither at point of creation, nor at any time thereafter, has the male ever defined the female in Islam. Islam is thus unique in offering to women the opportunity to pray to a God who is not a man.

Nor has Islam ever discriminated between the male and the female in an unjust way. A woman complained to the Prophet (*peace be upon him*) that divine revelation in the Qur'ān was addressing men only. What about women? she asked. In response, revelation came down in the Qur'ān that addressed both men and women in such constant repetition that the matter was conclusively settled that Allah Most High does not discriminate in matters concerning gender in any unjust way. Indeed the blessed Prophet declared that all of mankind (male and female) would stand before Allah on the Last Day “as equal in His sight as are the teeth of a comb.”

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Nevertheless Islam does employ a philosophy of gender that reinforces the functional differences of the male and the female in society, and that is the focus of our essay. The Qur'ān teaches analogically that as *day* and *night* are functionally different yet interdependent, so too are the *male* and *female*. The ominous warning is that if this were ever to be changed, if the 'night' were to attempt to become 'day' and the sacred order of gender were to be overturned, as in the modern feminist revolution, then the anarchy and disintegration of society that would ensue would be equivalent of cosmic mayhem. The process of unraveling of social order has already commenced. The police service knows this quite well. But so many who have eyes yet cannot see, and cannot connect 'cause' and 'effect' . .

The Qur'ān has clearly established that men have (a measure of) authority over women, and has obliged a woman to be obedient to her husband (or guardian). In this connection Islam has gone to great lengths to reaffirm the natural order pertaining to the status, role and function of gender in society. Consider the following:

- The Qur'ān refers to Allah Most High in the masculine, and never in the feminine gender. (The masculine gender in Arabic does not necessarily connote masculinity.)
- The Prophets sent by Allah to mankind to function as spiritual guides and leaders were all men. There was never a woman Prophet. But there is a perverted European effort which seeks to promote Mary to Prophethood.
- Although angels are neither male nor female the Qur'ān gives them male names and denounces those who give them female names.

ESSAY 26 ﴿— *The Philosophy of Gender in Islam*

- When a child is born a thanksgiving feast called ‘Aqiqah’ is held. For a male child two animals must be sacrificed, but a female child requires the sacrifice of only one animal.
- The Prophet said that “the best row (in congregational prayer) for men is the first, and the worse is the last. And the best row for women is the last, and the worse is the first” (Sahih Muslim). Thus men were placed physically in front of women in prayer for all times. A misguided American woman, in true Yankee style, recently put herself in front of all the Muslim men (the Americans call them guys) and led them in a completely invalid Islamic congregational prayer in a Euro-Christian church. America is a strange place!

Every morning when the sparkling sunshine envelops us as we welcome the ‘day’ as ‘day’, and every night as we gaze in wonder at the romance of the stars and moonlight and recognize ‘night’ as ‘night’, the splendor and harmonious symphony of gender overwhelms us. It is this that Islam seeks to preserve, even as the essentially godless European world and its carbon copies around the world struggle to overturn it.





## *Why do Muslims Pray Five Times a Day?*

The Catholic Prime Minister of the Caribbean island of St. Vincent is reported (Trinidad Guardian, May 8<sup>th</sup>, 2004) to have entered into the Mt. St. Benedict (Catholic) Monastery in Trinidad for a spiritual retreat during which “ he would join the monks in praying five times a day”. There are many people in the Caribbean who have chosen to become Muslims by proclaiming that there is no God but Allah, and that Muhammad is His Servant and Messenger. When they do so they are taught, first of all, to pray ‘five times a day’. What is the origin of ‘five times’ daily prayers? We feel certain that there will be many, apart from the Prime Minister and the monks in the monastery, who will find this subject to be of compelling and abiding interest.

Prophet Muhammad, *peace be upon him*, was forty years of age when Angel Gabriel appeared to inform him that he was a Prophet of the One God. Prior to that event he was, himself, unaware of this status of his, yet he never worshipped the idols of Arabia. There were others, known as *Hunafa*, who also refused to worship idols. They worshipped One God, made the annual pilgrimage (*Hajj*) to His Holy Temple in Makkah built by Abraham. And they sacrificed animals annually in commemoration of Abraham’s trial of sacrifice of his (then) only son, Ishmael, *peace be upon him*.

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

Sometime after that first visit, the Angel came one day and taught the Prophet how to perform ablution before prayer, i.e., wash hands, mouth, nostrils and entire face, then wash arms up to the elbows, then pass wet hands on the head, and, finally, wash the feet. The angel also taught him how to stand bare-footed in prayer, to bow down and to prostrate before the Lord-God. Some eleven years later, the Prophet was summoned in a miraculous celestial journey by night from Makkah to Jerusalem and then into the heavens to the special Divine presence. He then received the obligation of 'five times daily prayers' directly from the Lord-God Himself, and he returned to announce to all those who had faith in Allah Most High that the institution of (five times daily) prayers was the vehicle through which they, too, could journey to the divine presence.

Angel Gabriel subsequently came to him one day and led him in prayer five times - once in the early morning (after dawn but before sunrise), once in the early afternoon (after the sun had crossed the zenith but before mid-afternoon), once in the later afternoon (but before the setting of the sun), once after the sun had set, and finally in the early hours of the night (after twilight had ended). On each occasion he led the prayers at the earliest time possible. He then returned the next day and again led the Prophet in the same five times prayers, but this time he chose the latest possible time for each prayer. He then announced that these were the five times of compulsory prayer, and that each prayer was to be performed within the timeframe just established. In addition to these compulsory prayers there are, of course, voluntary prayers that could be performed at any time, but best of all in the early hours of the morning before dawn.

## ESSAY 27 — Why do Muslims Pray Five Times a Day?

Since there is but One God, and hence but one Truth, and only one true religion (i.e., the religion of ‘Abraham’ from whose name the name ‘Brahma’ appears to have originated) the implication is that whoever worships the One true God must pray these *five times* compulsory prayers every day. Anyone who does not perform the *five times* daily prayers would eventually live an essentially pagan life since the compulsory *five times daily* prayers are the very foundation of the religious way of life.

When Jesus, the true Messiah, *peace be upon him*, returns, he, also, will pray to Allah Most High *five times* a day in the same way that Angel Gabriel taught Prophet Muhammad to pray, and in the same way that Muslims pray to this day (without chairs, benches, pews, etc.) They stand barefooted before Allah Most High in prayer, then bow down, sit flat, and prostrate themselves with their faces on the blessed earth. They do so *‘five times a day’*, and will continue to do so, *Insha Allah*, in defiance of that godless world-order that is waging war on them, and regardless of the price they pay for that defiance. And they do so with the absolute conviction that Truth must eventually triumph over its wicked godless enemies.

They also recite in every prayer the opening *Sūrah* (chapter) of the Qur`ān in which they ask to be guided “*on the straight path – the path of those whom Thou hast blessed, not the path of those who earn Thine anger, nor of those who go astray.*” It should be clear to our readers that those who are today waging unjust war on Islam in Iraq, Afghanistan, the Holy Land and elsewhere, most certainly earn Allah’s anger, and those misguided Muslims or non-Muslims who support such people, while worshipping at the alter of a US Visa, or

*SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

for whatever other foolish reason, are most certainly a people who have gone astray.



## *Indian Muslims in The Caribbean*

**H**ow should we, Indian Muslims in the Caribbean, commemorate the event of our arrival in the Caribbean almost 200 years ago? If we do not ourselves respond at this time to this subject in a manner consistent with our faith in Allah Most High, and with our mission as Muslims in the world, then our great grandmother's tears would be shamelessly exploited by those who pursue a sinister agenda on behalf of the slave-master who brought us from distant India to these shores, and who still rules the world.

It was in the quaint town of Ladysmith in South Africa that I met Dr. Adam two years ago. I had just delivered a lecture on Islam in which I lamented that my audience was almost exclusively Indian, despite the fact that they were Muslims and they had 'arrived' in black South Africa from their native India generations ago. I mentioned that I had the same depressing experience when I entered the *Masjid* in Bridgetown in the Caribbean island of Barbados and felt as if I was in downtown Bombay. And even in my own native Trinidad there were so-called Islamic organizations that were not only almost exclusively Indian, but also went out of their way to preserve and promote their 'Indian' identity. One of them even banned this writer from lecturing on Islam, and declared that he was "a great security risk".

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

Now it is only proper that we should lovingly recall the great sufferings and trials experienced by those who came before us, and whose blood, sweat and tears are soaked in the ground on which we now live far more comfortably than they ever did. It is only proper that we should honor our indentured Indian ancestors and seek to preserve their memory. But it is quite another thing that we should remain imprisoned in a time-capsule and fail to respond dynamically to an ever changing environment.

And so I told my Ladysmith audience that I found it strange that every Indian Muslim home I visited in South Africa, and I have traveled extensively in that country, had several black women employed as domestic servants. I wondered aloud what it must be like in white homes. As a visiting Islamic scholar who enjoyed some prominence in the South African Muslim community I took some liberties such as initiating conversation with the black women servants. And so I would ask,

“What is your name?” to which she would answer,

“Elizabeth.”

“No! No! I want your black African name, not your colonial European name.”

Only then would she smile—she who worked for slave wages in her own country—and it would be a smile of such absolute innocence and dazzling beauty, despite oppression, grinding poverty, and weariness of the soul, that it would bring tears to my heart. And she would then tell me an African name that I could hardly pronounce. “What does it mean?” I would ask, and she would explain so softly

(for she knew that the voice of a servant must conform with her lowly status) that it meant ‘sunshine’ or ‘raindrops’ or ‘moon light’ or ‘dewdrops’ or something else equally exquisite. It happened time and again in home after home. But in those simple fleeting conversations she could feel that I was a friend, and that the Islam that I preached would not betray her, and would struggle to liberate her from oppression.

I asked my audience, “When will Islam come to South Africa?” They sent *Jamaats* all over the world for *Tableegh* (preaching) and yet Islam was so strangely absent in their own Muslim community. If they really had Islam they would have grasped at the opportunity presented in post-apartheid South Africa to build and sustain a model Muslim community of racial fraternity and economic justice (i.e., the Muslim Village) that would have united the brown, white and black, the rich and the poor in one loving family.

Dr. Adam called me aside after the lecture was over and said to me, “Do you know that your teacher, Maulānā Dr. Fazlur Rahman Ansārī, spoke those very words of yours, about building racial fraternity and economic justice, 30 years ago right here in Ladysmith?” “Since then”, he said, “I took a black African woman as my wife, in addition to the Indian wife I already had. I therefore have two homes,—and one is in the black township where I am overwhelmed by the sincere love, respect, and reverence shown by all the people of the township to a non-African Muslim medical doctor who chooses to live in a black African township with a black African wife.” This essay is most certainly not promoting inter-racial marriages. People should be free to marry in or out of their race, and

## *SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD*

their primary concern ought to be that they choose mates of faith and character. But if an inter-racial marriage does occur then it would be disgraceful for Muslims to betray Islam by responding negatively to it while holding on to some absolutely false notion of racial purity.

Maulānā Ansārī's integrity and wisdom, and Dr. Adam's courage, brought Islam to an African township in such a concrete and tangible way that it won the hearts of the poor African people. If there is to be a valid Islamic input to the commemoration of the arrival of Indians in the Caribbean, it must be to remind both Africans and Indians that the same 'beast' who brought the African in chains as a slave to these islands, also brought the terrified impoverished Indian in tears. That 'beast' is now slaughtering Iraqis, Afghans and the poor black Haitian people.

My great grandmother was an innocent 13 year-old girl in an Indian village when she was kidnapped and put on board a ship bound for Trinidad by slave masters whose 'burden' it was to civilize the non-European world. A young man on board the ship, who eventually became my great grandfather, learnt of her story and protected her from vultures all through that miserable terrifying journey. After their arrival in Trinidad he married her. The tears of the African slave were no different from my great grandmother's tears. One of her daughters lived until 1975 to tell us the story of her mother's tears. And so Indian Muslims in the Caribbean should commemorate their arrival in the Caribbean in a manner designed to unite the races rather than to divide them. Islam, the religion, has a capacity that secular political parties do not possess, to build and sustain a racial fraternity that can impact positively on racially-polarized societies, and can heal

ESSAY 28 ❦— *Indian Muslims in The Caribbean*

racial wounds. The proper Islamic input into the celebration of the event of Indian arrival in the Caribbean must be to commit ourselves to establish and preserve a multi-racial fraternity that would collectively respond to oppression in the world today.





## *A Muslim Response to The 'Trinity Cross' Problem*

(Trinidad and Tobago's highest national award was designated the 'Trinity Cross'. This essay was published in 2004 in a full-page of a local newspaper, and it provoked a major Hindu organization to join hands with a Muslim body to take the matter to court. The judge ruled that the national award was discriminatory. The government which had procrastinated on the issue for almost 40 years, was forced to respond and change the award.)

Some declare, with their heads buried 'ostrich-like' in the sand, that there is no '*Trinity Cross*' problem facing this country, or that it is a 'non-issue'. Others recognise the problem but choose to do nothing about it, or to peddle disinformation and scurry around inventing flimsy and irrelevant defences for an unjust and, hence, indefensible *status quo*. We are saddened by this, but not surprised.

### ❖ DANGER IN LACK OF LEADERSHIP IN GOVERNMENT

While we understand their predicament and sincerely sympathise with them in their difficulties, we are quite frankly disappointed and

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

distressed by the lack of leadership qualities in the successive governments of this country who have found difficulties involved in the ‘*Trinity Cross*’ problem to be insurmountable. We are distressed because it poses grave danger for us all. In these dangerous changing times real leaders must have the courage and integrity to uphold ‘justice’ and what is right (*amr bil ma’aruf*), while opposing ‘injustice’ and what is wrong (*nahi ‘anil munkar*), regardless of the political or any other price they may have to pay! There are other vastly more urgent and dangerous problems facing this beleaguered country, and real leadership is indispensable if they are ever to be resolved.

### ❖ THE IMMEDIATE PROBLEM

Hindus object to the ‘*Trinity Cross*’ as the nation’s highest award since it is overtly Christian in character and, as such, discriminates against non-Christians—particularly in the context of the unique, historic and amazing proclamation of the National Anthem, “*Here every creed and race find an equal place.*” Muslims, of course, share that Hindu view. At the same time we are pleased that a religious symbol was chosen for the nation’s highest award since such helps to contain the advance of secularism and its inevitable resultant godlessness. And we certainly would not like to have a religious symbol replaced with something secular/godless.

❖ **DEFINING AND RESPONDING TO 'TRINITY' AND 'CROSS' IN 'TRINITY CROSS'**

But our basic purpose is to first explain how Islam views 'Cross' and 'Trinity' (in the 'Trinity Cross'), and, in the process, to enter into the record for yet another time specifically Muslim objections to the name 'Trinity Cross'. Now the 'Cross' may have symbolised different things over time for different peoples. But certainly in this country, and in the context here addressed, the 'Cross' is perceived by more than half the population to symbolise the Christian belief that the son of Mary was crucified on a wooden *Cross*. 'Trinity', also, has symbolised many different things over time. In Haiti, for example, an impoverished, black, largely illiterate, but supremely courageous people (some of whom were Muslims at the time), have long suffered for having given the European slave-master a marvellous slap on his ugly face 200 years ago. But those Haitian people had the elementary political insight to respond to the efforts being made by the Euro-World Order to remove their heroic and equally courageous President (Aristide) from power by rewording the 'Trinity'. It was then used to point a finger with amazing accuracy at the hidden force that was attacking them. *That 'Trinity' was the 'Father', the 'Son', and the CIA!* But the context in which we write is one that recognises the term 'Trinity' as symbolic of a very strange Christian belief, which eventually prevailed over dissenting voices in early Christianity, even though it was previously unknown, that the One God of Abraham (*'alaihi al-Salām*) and Moses (*'alaihi al-Salām*) was somehow now comprised of three persons—God the Father, God the Son (i.e., Jesus), and God the Holy Ghost.

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

The *Cross* symbolised an event of such sacred and supreme importance that it resulted in that most momentous of all events that now remains to occur in history, i.e., the return of the true Messiah, Jesus the son of Mary. Every true Muslim not only believes in that return but, also, would joyfully submit to his authority when he does return. The Qur'ān itself has recorded the evil words of those who boasted on that evil day: "We have killed the Messiah, Jesus, the Son of Mary, the Messenger of Allah". But the Qur'ān went on to reveal that Allah Most High caused the event to *appear* as though Jesus was crucified when, in reality, he was not! He did not experience *maut* (death— i.e., when the soul is taken and not returned) and, instead, Allah Most High raised him into the heavens and unto Himself. Prophet Muhammad (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) prophesied that Jesus (*'alaihi al-Salām*) would one day return. He would "descend from the clouds with his hands resting on the wings of two angels." The world would then see him "breaking the Cross and killing the pigs", and that would symbolise his triumph over his enemies! The '*Cross*' is, therefore, for Muslims, a symbol of tremendous pain, anguish and grief, and it provokes great anger over the wickedness of the enemies of the True Messiah. But Muslim objections to the '*Cross*' stem from the Christian belief that has been identified with it, i.e., that 'God the Son', who is the third person of the allegedly divine 'Trinity', died on the '*Cross*' in order to atone for the sins of mankind. Muslims assume that when the true Messiah returns and, as prophesied by Prophet Muhammad (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*), "*breaks the Cross*", it would symbolise the dramatic repudiation of that Christian belief associated with the '*Cross*'.

❖ THE QUR'ĀN AND 'TRINITY CROSS'

The Qur'ān has very clearly prohibited a Muslim to be in any way associated with the Christian '*Trinity*' or with (the Inter Religious Organization's) 'Fatherhood of God'. The Qur'ān itself categorically and emphatically rejects all three items that constitute the Christian 'Trinity' and, in so doing, it also categorically rejects 'Fatherhood of God'. God is not a 'Father'! He is not a 'Son'! He is not a 'Holy Ghost'. Indeed He created both the male and the female but is neither male nor female:

"O followers of the Gospel! Do not overstep the bounds (of truth) in your religious beliefs, and do not say of God anything but the truth. The Messiah Jesus, the son of Mary, was but God's Apostle – (the fulfilment of) His promise that He conveyed to Mary – and a soul created by Him. Believe then, in God and His Apostles, and do not say, '(God is) a trinity'. Desist (from this assertion) for your own good. God is but One God; utterly remote is He, in His glory, from having a son: unto Him belongs all that is in the heavens and all that is on earth; and none is worthy of trust as God."

(Qur'ān, 'Women', 4:171)

"Indeed they deny the truth who say, Behold, God is the Messiah, the son of Mary—seeing that the Messiah himself said, O people of Israel! Worship God (alone) Who is my Lord as well as your Lord. Behold, whoever ascribes divinity to any being beside God, unto him will God deny heaven, and his goal shall be the fire; and such evildoers will have none to assist them! Indeed those who declare that God is the third of a trinity have denied the truth—seeing that there is no God save the One

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

God ... ”

(Qur’ān, ‘Table of Food of the Last Supper’, 5:72-73)

“As it is, some assert, the Most Compassionate (God) has taken unto Himself a son. This is, indeed, a monstrously false declaration. The heavens might well-nigh be rent into fragments, and the earth be split asunder, and the mountains fall down in ruins—that men should ascribe a son to the Most Compassionate (God). It is inconceivable that the Most Compassionate (God) should take unto Himself a son! Not one of all (the beings) in the heavens or on earth (including Jesus) appears before the Most Compassionate (God) other than as a servant.”

(Qur’ān, ‘Mary’, 19:88-93)

In this matter, as well as in respect of all other matters pertaining to blasphemy (*Shirk*), the implications (on the Day of Judgement) for Muslims who accept the overtly Christian ‘Trinity Cross’ award would be truly terrible. Muslims need not pay any attention whatsoever to those who casually dismiss the above comment as ‘fundamentalism’.

### ❖ A POSSIBLE SOLUTION TO PROBLEM

We may now offer a possible solution to the problem that, we hope, would satisfy the (only) two groups, Hindus and Muslims, who have ever formally complained in this matter, which is that a second and a third award, equal in status to ‘Trinity Cross’, be established. Those who are awarded the nation’s highest award, but are unwilling for religious reasons to accept the present award, as has already

*ESSAY 29 — A Muslim Response to The 'Trinity Cross' Problem*

occurred in the past, can choose either the second (Muslim) or third (Hindu) equivalent award. In this way the overtly Christian 'Trinity Cross' would remain as the nation's highest award without any discrimination against non-Christians. We urge that this problem be urgently addressed and resolved before further damage is done. Apathy has failed – dismally and pathetically. Things must change. Now!





## *The Women of Islam in The House of Allah*

There is no doubt whatsoever that this essay is going to provoke both positive and negative responses from readers. But our purpose in writing it is to provoke enlightened responses from our intelligent readers—responses that would dispel complacency over (what this writer perceives as) unfortunate instances of misguided tradition. Let us at the outset remind the Muslim reader of the prophecy of Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) concerning the Day of Judgment:

“Narrated Anas ibn Malik: One day when the Messenger of Allah was sitting amongst us, he dozed off. He then raised his head, smiling. We asked: What makes you smile, Oh Messenger of Allah? He said: A Surah has just been revealed to me, and then recited: ‘In the name of Allah, the Compassionate, the Merciful. Verily We have given thee al-Kawthar (fountain of abundance). Therefore turn to thy Lord for prayer and offer sacrifice, and surely thy enemy is cut off (from the good).’ Then he (the Holy Prophet) asked: Do you know what al-Kawthar is? We said: Allah and His Messenger know best. The Holy Prophet said: It (Kawthar) is a fountain (spring or river) which my Lord, the Exalted and Glorious, has promised me, and there is an abundance of good in it. It is a cistern and my people will come to it on the Day of Resurrection, and cups there (for

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

drinking) would be equal to the number of stars. A servant will be turned away from (among those gathered there). Upon this I shall say: My Lord, he is one of my people. He (the Lord) will say: You do not know that he created new things (in Islam) after you. Ibn Hujr made this addition in the Hadith: "He (the Holy Prophet) was sitting amongst us in the mosque, and He (Allah) said: (You don't know) what he innovated after you."

(Sahih Muslim)

The implication of this *Hadīth* is that those who change the religion that was left by Prophet Muhammad would pay a very bitter price for such misguided conduct. It should not be difficult for anyone to realize that the most dangerous place of all in which to effect any change in the religion of Islam as established by Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) is in the House of Allah (*Masjid*).

Let us also recall another prophecy concerning the alarming extent to which Muslims would deviate from the original religion of Islam. The Prophet prophesied that Muslims could be divided into seventy-three sects and that in such an event all but one would enter into Hell:

"Narrated Abdullah ibn Amr: Allah's Messenger said: There will befall my Ummah exactly (all those) evils which befell the people of Israel, so much so that if there was one amongst them who openly committed fornication with his mother, there will be among my Ummah one who will do that, and if the people of Israel were fragmented into seventy-two sects my Ummah would be fragmented into seventy-three sects. All of them will be in Hell-Fire except one sect. They (the Companions) said:

## ESSAY 30 ﴿— *The Women of Islam in The House of Allah*

Allah’s Messenger, which is that? Whereupon he said: It is one to which I and my companions belong.”

(Sunan Tirmidhi)

What should we do if we Muslims are to protect ourselves and our religion at that time of abandonment of the religion left by the blessed Prophet? He was very clear and precise in his response that we should hold fast to the Qur’ān:

“Narrated Ali ibn Abi Talib: Al-Harith al-A’war: While passing through the Masjid I found the people engrossed in (prohibited) talk, so I went to Ali and told him. He asked if that was really so, and when I assured him that it was, he said: I heard Allah’s Messenger say, ‘Dissension will certainly come.’ I asked him what is the way out of it, to which he replied, “Allah’s Book is the way (out), for it contains information of what has happened before you, news of what will happen after you, and a decision regarding matters which occur among you. It is the distinguisher and is not jesting. If any overweening person abandons it Allah will break him, and if anyone seeks guidance elsewhere Allah will lead him astray. It is Allah’s strong cord, it is the wise reminder, it is the straight path, it is that by which the desires do not swerve nor the tongues become confused, and even the learned cannot grasp it completely. It does not become worn out by repetition and its wonders do not come to an end. It is that concerning which the Jinn did not hesitate to declare, when they heard it, We have heard a wonderful recital which guides to what is right, and we believe in it. He who utters it speaks the truth, he who acts according to it is rewarded, he who pronounces judgment according to it is just, and he who invites people to it guides to a straight path.”

(Sunan Tirmidhi)

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

The Qur'ān, in turn, has asked us to hold fast to the *Sunnah* (way) of the Prophet:

“You have indeed in the Messenger of Allah an excellent model (of conduct) for any one whose hope is in Allah and the Final Day, and who engages much in the praise of Allah.

(Qur'ān, al-Ahzab, 33:21)

And so, it is with the Book of Allah and the *Sunnah* of His Messenger that we must respond to all trials. And this brings us to the subject of “the greatest of all trials that mankind would experience from the time of Adam to the Last Day”, i.e., the *fitnah* (trials) of *Dajjāl* the false Messiah or Anti-Christ. It was in connection with that attack of *Dajjāl* that the Prophet warned that “the last people to come out to *Dajjāl* would be women, and that a man would have to return to his home and tie down his wife, sister and daughter to protect them from being seduced by *Dajjāl*.” It is clear that Prophet Muhammad anticipated, in the above prophecy, the modern feminist revolution that has deceptively misled and corrupted so many women in the modern age. We write this essay to warn that the feminist revolution will exploit to its advantage every mistake that Muslims make concerning their women. And we direct attention to one grave mistake that has already been made, and which is likely to explode in the face of this *Ummah* with devastating effect in the not-too-distant future as *Dajjāl* moves to exploit that mistake to his advantage. What is that mistake?

❖ **A DANGEROUS MISTAKE FOR WHICH  
WE WILL PAY DEARLY**

Prophet Muhammad warned his followers: “Do not prevent women from coming to the Masjid (for prayer)”. If Allah Most High, or His Messenger (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*), were to give an order, then Muslims have a religious obligation to submit to that order and to obey it. No one has the authority to cancel an order which has come from Allah or His Messenger. An order can be suspended in consequence of an abnormal situation having arisen (such as a suspension of the divine law of cutting of the hand of the thief in consequence of an abnormal situation created by drought and famine). But neither can an order be cancelled, nor can it be *permanently* suspended.

And yet, despite the clear orders of the Prophet concerning the rights of Muslim women in the house of Allah it is a quite common sight around the world of Islam today to witness *Masājid* (plural of *Masjid*) from which women have been permanently excluded. Such a flagrant violation of women’s rights is sure to provoke a bitter response from the feminist revolution. Indeed we are eventually likely to witness that revolution so exploiting this matter as to eventually succeed in having women give the *Juma Khutbah* (sermon) from the *Mimbar* (pulpit) of the *Masjid*. Already one such profoundly misguided woman has blindly led the way in a New York City church that was used as a *Masjid*, to open the gates for that evil destructive storm.

But the deprivation of Muslim women’s rights is not limited to their exclusion from the House of Allah. Even when they are allowed

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

to come to the *Masjid* they are often not allowed to pray in the same space with the men. Rather, a separate space is allocated to them. This can even be in a separate building, an annex, an upstairs gallery, a basement, etc. And finally, when they are allowed to pray on the same floor with the men, two separate spaces are created through the imposition of a barrier (of bricks, wood, cloth etc.) which has the effect of creating two separate spaces for prayer – one for men and the other for women. Sometimes the separate space created for women is at the back of the men; but sometimes, and alarmingly so, it is at the side of the men. In addition to creating a separate space for women, the barrier also has the effect of reducing women to praying congregational prayers with their ears alone, and not their eyes. Women cannot see the congregation (*Jama'ah*) at prayer. They can only hear!

But Prophet Muhammad very clearly placed men and women in the *Masjid* to pray 'in the same space' with women *behind* the men, and gave men and women the right to pray with both their *ears* and their *eyes*. Consider the following:

Abu Hurairah reported that the Prophet said: "The best row for the men (in the *Masjid*) is the first (row) and the worst or most dangerous is the last; and the best row for woman (in the *Masjid*) is the last, and the worst (or most dangerous) is the first."

(Sahih Muslim)

It is quite clear from the above *Hadith* that men are supposed to first fill the front row in the *Masjid*, and then proceed after that to fill row after row in the direction away from the *Mimbar* (pulpit). If and when

## ESSAY 30 ﴿— *The Women of Islam in The House of Allah*

women choose to attend *Salāt* in the *Masjid*, they are supposed to first fill the last row, and then proceed after that to fill row after row in the direction towards the *Mimbar* (pulpit). As the *Masjid* fills up the back row of men would draw closer and yet closer to the front row of women. And it is that close physical proximity of men and women, with no barriers in between them, which creates the situation that is pregnant with danger. Among the dangers described by the Prophet himself was that a man may not have enough cloth to cover his private parts when he prostrates. And so the Prophet ordered women to keep their heads down on the ground in prostration (*Sijdah*) until the men (in front of them) had a chance to sit up:

“Narrated Asma’ daughter of Abu Bakr: I heard the Messenger of Allah say: One of you who believes in Allah and in the Last Day should not raise her head until the men raise their heads (after prostration) lest they should see the private parts of men.”

(Sunan Abu Daud)

The inescapable implication of both the above *Ahadīth* is that women prayed in the Prophet’s *Masjid* in the *same space* with the men, but *behind* them, and that they prayed with both their *ears* and *eyes* since a woman who raised her head too soon could see the private parts of the man in front of her (if he was not adequately clothed). This possibility also indicated that there was no barrier in the Prophet’s *Masjid* between men and women as would obstruct women’s vision. If women choose to perform their *Salāt* at home, on the grounds that such is preferable, it still would not solve the problem faced by those women who choose to visit the *Masjid* for *Salāt*, and

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

are denied rights mentioned above. Indeed they are forced into such situations of prayer (such as praying at the side, rather than behind the men) in which their *Salāt* would be in manifest conflict with the *Sunnah* and hence of dubious validity.

The remedy for the present situation in which women are deprived of their rights, even in the house of Allah, is quite evident. It is that Muslims must now insist that women be allowed to come to the *Masjid*; that they be allowed to pray in the same space with the men but behind them; and that they be allowed to pray with both eyes and ears, and hence with no barrier between men and woman as would obstruct women's vision of the men in front of them. Nothing less than that can save Muslims from the grave charge of having changed the religion left by the Prophet (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) even in the *Masjid* itself! And nothing less than that can save Muslims from the evil feminist storm that is sure to sweep the world of Islam in the not-too-distant future, and sure to exploit this mistake of the *Ummah* to reap evil capital from it.



## *A Great Book on Islām!*

**“As matters stand in the Muslim world today, it is the decline of religious leadership from the Islamic standard in a serious measure that constitutes a major cause of its inability with regard to its emergence from the abyss into which it has been descending since some time. The remedy for the situation is obvious.”**

Fazlur Rahman Ansari,

‘The Qur’anic Foundations and Structure of Muslim Society’.

**T**he *Quranic Foundations and Structure of Muslim Society* (in two volumes) was written by the distinguished Islamic scholar and *Sufi Shaikh, Maulānā* Dr. Muhammad Fadlur Rahman Ansārī (1914-1974), and was first published in Pakistan in 1973 just a few months before his death in 1974. It is not only a masterpiece of modern Islamic scholarship, but it also courageously identifies serious deficiencies in contemporary Islamic scholarship as *one of the major causes* of the decline of the Muslim world. The author of the book, who holds a doctorate in philosophy, was a graduate of Aligarh Muslim University, India, where he studied philosophy and religion. He derived his Islamic philosophical and spiritual thought from the outstanding Islamic scholar, Dr. Muhammad Iqbal, as well as from his

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

spiritual mentor, *Maulānā* Abdul Aleem Siddiqui, and the great teacher who taught him Islām at the Aligarh Muslim University, Professor Syed Sulaiman Ashraf.

Dr. Iqbal had made a significant call, in a series of public lectures delivered in the 1930's, for the "reconstruction of religious thought in Islām". "*The Qur'anic Foundations and Structure of Muslim Society*" was, in part, *Maulānā* Ansari's PhD thesis, and it was perhaps the most outstanding contribution to Islamic scholarship by any of the students of Iqbal. It also represented a significant response to Iqbal's call for that 'reconstruction of religious thought'. *Maulānā* disclosed that Iqbal was himself the spiritual guide who guided him to the methodology with which he was able to pursue a sustained study of the Qur'ān. It was that study which resulted in the production of this great work.

Even while he responded to Iqbal's call, *Maulānā* did not agree that Islamic religious thought was so defective that it had to be reconstructed, and he attempted no such thing in this, his *magnum opus*. His view was that Islām had to be rearticulated in the context of the awesome challenges posed by the modern thought that originated from modern western civilisation. The world of religion, in general, and the Muslim world in particular, was subjected to cleverly formulated attacks on its integrity, and it was mainly because the scholars of Islam had so far failed to respond authentically and appropriately to those attacks that Muslim society was in a state of confusion, dangerous decline and disarray.

*Maulānā* commenced his book by identifying the forces that were responsible for the attacks. A Christian-Jewish alliance was waging an

evil campaign of vilification against Islam. He quoted extensively from Jewish and Christian scholars who were vilifying Islam, and in so doing identified a mysterious and sinister Euro-Christian/Euro-Jewish alliance.

Islamic scholarship responded to those Euro-Jewish/Euro-Christian attacks in two different ways, and *Maulānā* was critical of both methods of response. The first was a response that he termed '*Islamic conservatism*'. It represented a Muslim intellectual shut-down against western civilization. All intellectual shutters were closed to modern knowledge that was coming from the west. The justification for that shut-down was that it permitted the construction of an intellectual wall between Muslims and the modern west. That wall was constructed with the belief that such a strategy would protect and preserve Muslims from the greatest danger they had ever faced. But Europe was changing the whole world, including Muslim society, and as Muslim scholars emerged from conservative institutions of Islamic learning, i.e., the *Dār al-'Ulūm*, they were almost always incapable of either understanding or responding correctly to the problems that modern Muslims faced. Such Islamic scholarship eventually became irrelevant to modern Muslims, and such scholars lost esteem and respect from their own modern-educated people.

The second response was that of '*Islamic modernism*', and it went to the other extreme in an attempt to so modernize Islam that it could be accommodated in the modern world. Islamic modernism identified all areas of divergence between Islamic thought and modern Judeo-Christian western thought and then proceeded to brazenly subject Islamic thought to 'a progressive re-interpretation' in an effort

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

to reconcile such divergence. Such scholars were eventually transformed internally into intellectual carbon-copies of their western Judeo-Christian masters. Even more lamentably, they were eventually externally transformed as well to imitate western dress - sometimes complete with jacket and tie, while abandoning the clothing that they traditionally wore as Muslims. They even shaved off their beards or reluctantly conceded a brief apology for a beard. In fact the Islamic modernist, male and female, left Islam and were no longer Muslims. Their friendship for and alliance with the Euro-Christian/Euro-Jewish world order resulted in their absorption as part of that society.

The Qur'ān itself had prohibited such Muslim friendship and alliance with such Jews and Christians who themselves were friends and allies of each other. And it had declared that such Muslims had, in effect, left Islam and were no longer Muslims:

“Oh you who believe (in this Qur'ān) do not take (such) Jews and the Christians as (your) friends and allies who themselves become friends and allies of each other. And whoever of you allies himself with them becomes, verily, one of them; behold, Allah does not guide such evildoers.”

(Qur'ān, al-Māidah, 5:51)

*Maulānā* rejected and condemned both ‘Islamic conservatism’ and ‘Islamic modernism’. Indeed his book commenced with a chapter that directed attention to a “Christian-Jewish campaign of vilification” against Islam and proceeded to take Judeo-Christian western scholarship to task for their bias against Islām:

“... neither Hurgronje, nor the other orientalist, could cleanse themselves of the poison inherited from their medieval forefathers, with the result that the West, even after the debacle of Christianity, remains on the whole an inveterate enemy of Islām and Muslims and continues to spread poison against them through all the available media.”

(Volume 1, p. 2)

*Maulānā* searched within the Qur’ān itself for the response to the challenge of western thought. This required study with an independent enquiring mind that was willing to admit that the Qur’ān could yield new knowledge that might have escaped the attention or understanding of previous Islamic scholarship. Then when he located the response in the Qur’ān, *Maulānā* then proceeded to use that Qur’ānic response as a weapon with which to wage a mighty *Jihād* against the crusading Euro-Jewish/Euro-Christian west. He himself termed his response as ‘dynamic orthodoxy’.

But *Maulānā* was forced to recognize that the assault on the religious way of life had resulted in large numbers of Muslims not only suffering moral collapse, but being absorbed into the global secular world. This is emphatically so in respect of governments in the Muslim world, and is increasingly so in respect of those who have hoisted themselves ‘by hook or crook’ to leadership of Muslim communities:

“The truly-westernised, secularised, modernised Muslims, who are emerging as the major controlling force in many Muslim communities, are groping in the darkness of utter confusion; and in sheer ignorance they look greedily to fashionable un-Islamic and anti-Islamic ideologies and

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

modes of life for imitation and adoption.”

Muslim scholars and leaders who are but carbon-copies of the West are busy trying to modernize Islām so that it can be accommodated in godless way of life of modern western civilization. They create a creature called ‘Islamic Modernism’. Dr. Ansārī denounced ‘Islamic Modernism’ and urged Muslims to grasp ‘dynamic orthodoxy’ instead (i.e., that which is firmly based on the Qur’ān and Sunnah). *‘The Qur’anic Foundations and Structure of Muslim Society’* is the best modern exposition of that dynamic orthodoxy in Islām.

An essentially godless Europe that had conveniently cloaked itself in medieval times in the garb of Christianity, and which subsequently and mysteriously discarded that Christianity for materialism in the modern age, was strangely armed with a scientific and technological power that appeared to be irresistible and indestructible. Europe used that power to take such military and political control of the Muslim world that the Islamic Caliphate was destroyed. Europe then proceeded to render it impossible for Muslims to liberate territory and to establish authentic Islām anywhere on earth. A relentless and merciless European attack on Islamic civilization that has continued uninterrupted even after the destruction of the Caliphate in 1924 has resulted in the subjugation of Muslims to European political control. This control commenced with Europe and then continued with the new Europe in America. Not only is Islamic civilization in a state of political and cultural disarray, but it is also fast approaching a state of total economic enslavement through European *Ribā* disguised as ‘Capitalism’.

In the midst of all of this Europe succeeded in ‘liberating’ the Holy Land of Muslim rule and then in restoring the ancient State of Israel. After that, the Israelite Jews were brought back to the Holy Land by European Jews in the strangest and most mysterious ‘return’ of a people history has ever witnessed. Indeed, it has become clear that European control over the whole world was meant to make possible the return of the Israelite Jews to the Holy Land. The fact that Israelite Jews accepted this road back to Jerusalem and interpreted it as an act of fulfillment of a divine promise concerning the return of the golden age and the advent of the Messiah is indicative of their spiritual blindness. They were in fact deceived by the False Messiah (i.e. *Dajjāl*).

How should Muslims respond to the drama that is still unfolding? How should Muslims extricate themselves from their present predicament? The answer is that nothing can possibly explain the strange world of today, and nothing can save Muslims from its perils except the Qur’ān and the *Sunnah* of the blessed Prophet (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*). Salvation depends upon the reconstruction of Muslim society as authentically as is possible. Authenticity depends upon fidelity to the Qur’ān, and to the one who was sent to teach the Qur’ān and to establish its guidance in a concrete model.

It is not now possible to take control of territory anywhere in the world in order to establish Islām as a ‘Public Order’ or ‘State’. Any effort to do so would provoke a response that would witness the entire world ganging-up to prevent the emergence of Islamic control over the State. The only exception to this appears to be the territory of

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

Khorasan (of the time of the Prophet) i.e., territory located within the midst of Eastern Iran, Afghanistan, Western Pakistan, and the territories North of Afghanistan. It is significant that modern Europe never succeeded in conquering the heart of this territory. The British tried to conquer it and failed. Then the Russians tried and they also failed. The prophecy of Prophet Muhammad (*peace and blessings of Allah Most High be upon him*) indicates that Islām will reemerge from there as a force taking control of territory, and from Khorasan will emerge the Muslim army that would eventually liberate the Holy Land:

“Abu Hurairah reported that the Prophet said: Black banners shall emerge from Khorasan and no force would be able to stop them until they are inserted in Aelia (Jerusalem).”

(Sunan Tirmidhi)

But the world of Islām may not have to wait for more than a few more decades before that army triumphantly enters Jerusalem and liberates the long-suffering Palestinian people. Christian as well as Muslim, from Euro-Israili oppression.

How should Muslims respond to the relentlessly increasing attacks on Islām and on Muslim society these next few decades? How can they survive the next few decades if they cannot establish macro-Islām anywhere since they cannot take control of the State anywhere? The answer is that Muslims must concentrate on establishing micro-Islamic communities wherever they can. If such Muslim communities are to be established on the authentic foundations of the Qur’ān and *Sunnah*, and are to survive the relentless and diabolical attacks of the enemies of Islām, they must strive to implement the entire guidance

that emerges from the Qur'ān and *Sunnah*. That guidance has to be extracted, classified and articulated in a manner relevant to the concrete situation facing Muslims today. This is precisely the task that *Maulānā* Dr. Ansārī has accomplished in his magnificent work.

Dr. Ansari also realised that the attack of the west extended beyond the intellectual to include the moral and spiritual dimensions of the Muslim personality. He identified a “crisis of character” that had overtaken Muslim society that, according to him, is “the deadliest poison to have ever paralyzed and killed human society”. He produced his great work in an attempt to articulate the Qur'anic moral code and its metaphysical foundation as the remedy for that crisis. He explained in the ‘Preface’, the basic purpose of the book:

“The basic purpose and function of this book is to state the Philosophy and the Code of Life as given in the Qur'ān. That Code has developed, however, with morality as the central theme. And that should have been so. Because, the value-system which the Holy Qur'ān has given establishes spirituality as the root, morality as the trunk, and all other aspects of life: economic, political, etc., as off-shoots of morality, whereby it ensures the emergence of the integrated and progressive individual and the integrated and progressive social order.

The central importance for morality that has emerged thus should impress upon the Muslims the central importance of moral struggle.

Viewed in that perspective, the present book forms a basic contribution in respect of extricating Muslim society from the Crisis of Character which has overtaken all classes of Muslims, and which is the deadliest poison that has ever paralyzed or killed any human community.

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

The method of exposition adopted is simple and direct. Moreover, personal comments have been kept at the barest minimum, so that the Qur'ān has stayed in its august position free to explain itself. In the dynamic orthodoxy that has thus emerged lies, in the belief of the present writer, the salvation of Muslims and of humanity at large."

(Volume 1, Preface)

The book attempts to respond to the tremendous challenge to the religious way of life in general, and to Islām in particular, which modern European civilization has posed ever since the time of the Crusades. That attack on religion is now culminating with men marrying men, homosexuals ordained as priests and rabbis, and the functional role of gender in society turned upside down. In other words mankind is now experiencing total collapse of the moral foundations of society, and it was for precisely this reason that the author presented so elaborately the moral code of Islām, and took care to argue as convincingly as possible, the rational or philosophical justification for that moral law and code of conduct.

He has also articulated the concept of Islamic spirituality with great care and quite some detail and in so doing he has answered critics who had not even emerged at the time that the book was written. But 'spirituality' cannot be achieved unless there is a prior moral struggle for the achievement of moral purity. One of the major achievements of this book is its detailed exposition and classification of the Islamic moral code. There is also great value in the beautiful explanation and guidance that it provides of the methodology of *Tazkiyah*, i.e., moral purification, and of *Zikr*, i.e., the fragrance which only true love can deliver when it embraces the heart and provokes in

the privacy of the heart a constant remembrance of the beloved.

But the book has also made a stirring call for the creation of true leaders of the Muslim community. It is proper leadership that can deliver Muslims from their present predicament. The elaborate exposition of the moral code of Islām in the book can assist in the training and development of a new leadership. Here is his advice on the subject:

“The religious leadership that emerges thus in the Islamic Community is that of ‘teachers’ and ‘guides’ and not of ‘priests’. Every Muslim, without any considerations of colour, race, tribe, family, sex, and worldly status, can aspire—in fact, should aspire—to acquiring that status. The qualification he has to acquire for that purpose consists of sound knowledge of Divine Guidance, sound wisdom and sound spiritual and moral personality, as emphasized in connection with the Holy Prophet’s Mission:

“It is He Who has sent amongst the Unlettered a Messenger from among themselves, to rehearse to them His Signs, to sanctify them, and to instruct them in Scripture and Wisdom - although they had been, before, in manifest error.”

(Qur’ān, al-Jum’ah, 62:2)

In short, he should be a miniature representative of the Holy Prophet’s Personality, and as such should be a spiritually, morally and intellectually illumined person. Whoever acquires this qualification will earn the respect and love of the fellow Muslims, and even of fair-minded human beings in general. Therein lies his leadership, which is

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

obviously attained through the slow process of hard-earned merit. As such he becomes not only a teacher (*mu'allim*) but also a guide (*murshid*), capable of helping the people not only intellectually but also spiritually - assisting them in emerging from spiritual darkness into the Light Divine:

“Alif Lam Ra. A Book which We have revealed unto thee, in order that thou mightest lead mankind out of the depths of darkness into light - by the leave of their Lord - to the Way of (Him) the Exalted in Power, Worthy of all Praise!”

(Qur'ān, Ibrāhīm, 14:1)

... the teacher himself acting through the Light bestowed on him by God:

“Can he who was dead, to whom We gave life, and a Light whereby he can walk amongst men, be like him who is in the depths of darkness, from which he can never come out? Thus to those without Faith their own deeds seem pleasing.”

(Qur'ān, al-An'am, 6:122)

No other category of religious leadership emerges in the Qur'anic Guidance. Those who possess only scholastic information, and are scholars of Islām in that sense, and do not fulfill the above-mentioned qualifications, are not entitled to religious *leadership*. Rather, they have been denounced by the Qur'ān:

“O ye who believe! Why say ye that which ye do not? Grievously odious is it in the sight of Allah that ye say that which ye do not.”

ESSAY 31 ﴿﴾— A Great Book on Islām!

(Qur'ān, al-Saff, 61:2, 3)

Jewish religious leaders of yore have been similarly denounced:

“The similitude of those who were charged with the (obligations of the). Mosaic Law, but who subsequently failed in (personally acting according to) those (obligations), is that of a donkey which carries huge tomes (but understands them not) . . .”

(Qur'ān, al-Juma'ah, 62:5)

At best, the scholastics can function only as formal transmitters of the information they possess, and nothing more. In the end, it is essential to note that no religious leader, not even the Super-Leader, i.e., the Holy Prophet Mohammed (*peace be on him*), can function in any way as the substitute for God or as a sub-deity: Also, no religious leader, however great, can possess any absolute authority over the Muslims, because absolute authority resides, among human beings, only in the person of the Holy Prophet, who alone is the absolute Leader of the Muslims for all time, and no one else; so that there is no room in Islām for the creation of sects around personalities.

It is urgent that Muslims pay due heed to the Qur'anic warning:

“And be not among those who join gods with Allah - those who split up their religion and become (mere) sects - each party rejoicing in that which is with itself!”

(Qur'ān, al-Rūm, 30:31-32)

The prestige of Islām meanwhile suffers damage after damage and the

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

*millet* as a whole courts defeat after defeat!

“*The Qur’anic Foundations and Structure of Muslim Society*” constitutes a textbook, workbook, and a veritable manual for survival of Muslims of the present age.



## *Islām, Murabaha and Fixed Deposits*

Jslām has declared war on the moneylender who demands interest. It did so in the very last divine revelation (al-Baqarah, 2:279) to come down in the Holy Qur’ān. Here is that last revelation:

“O ye who believe! Fear Allah, and give up what remains of your demand for usury (i.e., the interest due on a fixed deposit, or on any other loan on interest), if ye are indeed believers.”

If ye do it not (i.e. if you persist in your claim or demand for the interest due to you), then take notice of (a declaration of) war from Allah and His Messenger: but if ye turn away (from such claim or demand), then you are entitled to the return of your capital sum (placed in the fixed deposit or otherwise lent); do not enter into (such) unjust transactions, nor allow yourselves to be subjected to such.

If (you forgo the interest due to you and then find) the debtor in a difficulty (in respect of returning the capital sum that was lent to him on interest), grant him time till it is easy for him to repay. But if ye remit it by way of charity, that is best for you if ye only knew.

And (in this matter in particular, i.e., lending money on interest) fear the Day when ye shall be brought back to Allah. Then shall every soul be

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

paid what it earned, and none shall be dealt with unjustly.’

(Qur’ān, al-Baqarah, 2:278-281)

Prophet Muhammad (*peace be upon him*) declared that the consumption of even a *Dirham* (a silver coin worth a few dollars) of *Ribā* (usury) was equivalent to “committing adultery 36 times”. He also declared that *Ribā* was comprised of 70 parts and that the smallest part (was so bad that) it was equivalent to “a man marrying his own mother”. Indeed “he cursed all four, and declared that they were all equally guilty—the one who took *Ribā* (i.e., the money-lender), the one who gave *Ribā* (i.e., while paying interest on a loan), the one who recorded the transaction (hence bank personnel), and the two witnesses.”

Fifty years ago my own Muslim community of Trinidad and Tobago was led by Haji Ruknuddin (*may Allah have mercy on him*). He was a leader who both ‘knew’ and ‘lived’ Islām. At that time a Muslim money-lender appeared on the scene and the leader of our community made every effort to get that man to give up his money-lending. When he failed in that effort he responded by prohibiting Muslims from even having a meal in the moneylender’s home. The Muslim community obeyed the command of its leader.

But times have since changed, and our Muslim community is now led, with but few exceptions, by men who neither ‘know’ nor ‘live’ Islām, and by scholars who betray Islām. We even have Muslim leaders here in Trinidad who are consummate money-lenders, placing their money in highest yielding fixed-deposits in the international money market. They then use their bloated check-books that drip with the blood of the masses they have exploited, to bribe their way into

winning elections and assuming posts of President-General of Islamic organizations. Those with the intellectual acumen of cattle then legitimize such (checkbook) leaders.

Even Islamic scholars have fallen by the wayside so badly that when a Trinidadian (money-lending) bank organizes a function to commemorate *Eid al-Fitr*, an *Imām* who is described as a *Maulānā* accepts an invitation to deliver a feature address at the function. Then his photograph appears in the daily newspaper posing with bank officials. And so, there is both widespread ignorance of the divine law pertaining to the prohibition of *Ribā*, and, worse, wanton violation of that law.

In this essay we direct attention to ‘Fixed Deposits’ as well as to so-called *Murabaha* transactions in an attempt to explain such to be ‘money-lending’ transactions.

At the heart of the Islamic prohibition of usury (*Ribā*) is the maxim that *if you do not plant, you cannot reap*. This constitutes a rejection of the false claim to a ‘time-value’ of money. Money by itself cannot increase over time without any input of labor, or without the risk (of loss or of gain) inherent in an authentic business transaction.

The blessed Prophet declared that any transaction involving an exchange of ‘money’ for ‘money’ must be an equal exchange, i.e., with no difference in amount of money exchanged. He declared that an unequal exchange (that would open the door for money to increase over time) would be *Ribā*. *Islām* also insists that all business transactions must involve risk – and hence ‘profit’ or ‘loss’. Allah Most High can then intervene to distribute and redistribute wealth by

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

taking from some and giving to others. In this way the rich would not remain permanently rich, and the poor would not be imprisoned in permanent poverty

In his masterpiece entitled *'Merchant of Venice'*, William Shakespeare likened *Ribā* or usury to a 'pound of flesh'. And in a dream Prophet Muhammad saw the moneylender exposed as a 'bloodsucker' since he was standing in a river of blood. We noted earlier that the Prophet cursed "all four", and declared that "they were all equally guilty—the ones who 'took' *Ribā*, 'gave' *Ribā*, 'recorded the transaction', and 'the two witnesses'." Whoever dies with the curse of a Prophet upon him can never escape the hellfire. The Qur'ān itself declared that the moneylender would be punished with eternal hellfire:

"Those who devour usury will not stand (before their Lord for Judgment) except as stands one whom Satan by his touch hath driven to madness. That is because they claim that: 'Business is like lending on interest,' but Allah hath permitted business and forbidden usury. Those who after receiving direction from their Lord, desist, shall be pardoned for the past; their case is for Allah (to judge); but those who persist (in claiming the interest due from fixed deposits or other such loans on interest) are Companions of the Hellfire; they will abide therein (forever)."

(Qur'ān, al-Baqarah, 2:275)

What, then, is the status of someone who makes a 'Fixed Deposit' with his money in a bank or any other financial institution? It should firstly be clear that he has not gifted the money. It must also be recognized that he has not entered into a 'business' transaction since

he is guaranteed the return of his money plus an additional amount. There is no risk. There is no possibility of loss. And hence that is not business! In fact, in making a 'Fixed Deposit', he has lent his money on interest (*Ribā*), and has hence become a cursed moneylender. Those (Muslims, Christians, Hindus, etc.) who read this essay and, in consequence of fear of Allah's eternal punishment, promptly respond by breaking their 'Fixed Deposits', would want to know what they could do with their *Ribā* money. They can neither use it themselves, nor can they give it to others as charity.

#### ❖ BACK-DOOR RIBĀ

Islamic Banks and other Islamic financial institutions are today lending money on interest through the back-door by disguising a loan as a sale on credit. They call it *murabaha!* But it is most certainly not *murabaha!* It is *Ribā!* What the bank does is to offer an item on sale in a credit transaction with a price substantially higher than the cash price. While credit transactions are *Halāl*, since the blessed Prophet (*sallallahu 'alaihi wa sallam*) himself engaged in such transactions, there is no evidence that the credit price in such transactions was ever higher than the cash price. When credit price is higher than cash price then the implication would be that *time has value*. And the essence of *Ribā* is that money grows over *time*. When a client wishes to purchase something, but does not possess the cash with which to purchase it, the so-called Islamic bank enters into the fiction of purchasing the item at its cash price and then selling it to the client on credit. The interest charges are added to the selling price thus making a credit price for the item substantially higher than the cash price.

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

In fact the bank never actually purchases the item. Rather, it writes out a check to the client who then purchases the item in his name with the bank holding a lien on the item until the sale price is eventually paid to the bank. The bank therefore sold something that it never actually owned – and that is *Haram!* In actual fact the ‘sale’, also, was entirely fictitious. What the bank actually did was to ‘lend’ a specific sum of money on interest over a specific period of time and to then denominate the ‘loan’ in the amount of a final total that included the total interest payments as money due on a ‘sale’.

It is when the client defaults on payment of installments of money due to the bank that one is treated to ridiculous and utterly scandalous financial gymnastics. Consider the following: a client entered into a so-called *murābaha* transaction with an unnamed Islamic Bank to purchase a house with a market price of \$500,000. The bank wrote out the check to him for \$500,000, with which he then purchased the house in his name. He thus became legal owner of the house. The bank then transacted with him a fictitious sale agreement to sell to him on *credit* a house that the bank never owned (and hence could not sell) for a total of \$1 million. The difference between the credit and cash prices was thus \$500,000.

One month after entering into the agreement the client defaulted on his payments. The bank then repossessed the house and sold it on the open market for \$500,000. But the bank went on to sue the client for an outstanding balance of almost \$500,000. The court, however, dismissed the claim and ruled that the bank was entitled to nothing more than the interest payment for the actual duration of the contract (i.e., the amount of time it took the bank to recover its \$500,000.)

ESSAY 32 ﴿— Islām, Murābaha and Fixed Deposits

We have a stern warning to deliver to those scholars of Islām who persist in defending the so-called *murābaha* transactions of Islamic Banks today. They defend the transaction with *Fatwas (fatāwa)* that are as invalid as the *Fatwas (fatāwa)* which today blindly declare paper money of the modern world to be *Halāl*, and would equally blindly declare tomorrow's 'electronic money' to be *Halāl*. If they obstinately persist in their defense of today's so-called *Murābaha* transactions, and then learn in Allah's court that it was not *Murābaha* but *Ribā*, at that time they cannot plead for mercy from Allah for they will have misguided people, nor can they say "I did not know".





# INDEX

666.....81  
700 Club'..... 183  
9/11..... 80, 85, 151, 184, 190,  
265, 271, 274, 276, 278,  
286, 296, 299

## A

Aaron..... 154, 163  
Abdul 'Aleem Siddiqui..... 39  
Abdullah Yusuf Ali..... 4  
Abortion.... 195, 196, 198, 199,  
200, 262  
Abraham..... ii, 23, 43, 89, 106,  
107, 155, 163, 213, 220,  
235, 236, 240, 241, 246,  
252, 253, 254, 291, 315,  
335, 336, 337, 338, 339,  
349, 351, 361  
Abyssinia ..... 6, 305  
Adultery..... 98, 245, 320, 390  
Aesthetic and spiritual  
consciousness..... 52  
Afghanistan.. ix, 9, 23, 80, 124,  
125, 130, 132, 143, 213,  
223, 265, 271, 283, 285,  
286, 288, 292, 293, 295,  
336, 351, 382  
Africa 146, 185, 186, 191, 213,  
278, 294, 353, 355  
African National Congress. 84,

186, 294  
African origin ..... 8  
African slave trade ..... 182  
Afro-Saxon..... 11  
Ahl al-Kitāb ..... 5  
Ahmad Sirhindi..... 21  
Aircraft ..... 134, 232  
Aisha..... x, 111, 171, 172, 307  
Ajodhasingh..... 203  
al-Asmā al-Husnah..... 317  
Albert Gomes ..... 203  
Alcoholic beverages..... 98  
Alcoholism..... 257  
Aleemiyah Institute of Islamic  
Studies..... 21, 283  
al-Haq..... 36, 325  
Ali ..... 171, 172, 301, 303, 369  
Aligarh Muslim University. 21,  
375  
al-Ihsān..... 258  
All India Muslim League... 212  
al-Qamar ..... 317  
al-Qitāl ..... 253  
Amīr..... ii, 171, 217, 258  
Amīr al-Muminīn ..... 171  
amr bil ma'aruf..... 360  
ANC..... 84, 186, 294  
Anti-Christ.. 28, 39, 49, 55, 67,  
77, 79, 81, 82, 88, 102, 103,  
104, 122, 131, 136, 147,  
220, 223, 251, 281, 282,

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

328, 370  
*Anti-terrorism legislation* ... 80,  
 186, 190  
*Antithesis* ..... 34  
*Apartheid*..... 146, 191, 355  
*Aqiqah* ..... 347  
*Arabs* 6, 46, 62, 67, 68, 80, 87,  
 89, 145, 149, 252, 275, 291,  
 305, 336, 338  
*Argentina*..... 14  
*Aristide* ..... 361  
*Arnold Toynbee* ..... 35, 225  
*Ashurah* ..... 331, 332  
*ASJA* ..... 311, 313, 314  
*Aslāf*..... 256  
*Austria-Hungary*..... 79  
*Automobile*..... 232  
*Ayub Khan* ..... 162

### B

*Babylonian*..... 30  
*Balfour Declaration*..... 69, 77  
*Bangladesh* x, 25, 62, 162, 212  
*Banking system*..... 110, 118  
*Barbados* ..... 353  
*Barefooted shepherds* .. 60, 100  
*Battle of the Camel* ..... 171  
*Bharat*..... 25, 26, 27  
*Bible*..... 31, 81, 82  
*Bin Jabeel*..... 73  
*Bint Jabeel*..... 72, 73  
*Blasphemy* 127, 214, 220, 282,  
 313, 364  
*Bolshevik* ..... 231

*Bombay*..... 353  
*Boos Settlement* ..... 255  
*Boot Hill*... 173, 174, 175, 177,  
 178, 179  
*Bosey* ..... 176  
*Brahmin*..... 26, 27, 29  
*Breton Woods Accord*..... 141  
*Bridgetown* ..... 353  
*Britain*..... 77, 78, 79, 81, 125,  
 132, 141, 227, 261, 272,  
 285, 288, 289  
*Buddhist*..... 7, 25  
*Busra* ..... 101

### C

*Cairo Museum* ..... 333  
*Caliphate* ..... ii, 47, 50, 64, 65,  
 100, 103, 121, 212, 221,  
 247, 248, 249, 250, 380  
*Camelot* ..... 230  
*Capital punishment*... 319, 320,  
 321, 322  
*Capitalism* ..... 222, 232, 380  
*Causus bellum* ..... 144, 167  
*Chaguanas*..... 173, 175, 178  
*Chastity*..... 6, 20, 156  
*Chemical fertilizers* ..... 257  
*China*..... 127, 142, 177  
*Chong Kai Mee*..... 177  
*Chosen people* .. 75, 77, 86, 88,  
 124, 156  
*Christian Broadcasting*  
*Network*..... 183  
*Christian religious*

## INDEX

- nationalism* ..... 34
- Christianity*... 3, 24, 33, 39, 56,  
221, 228, 236, 304, 305,  
315, 361, 379, 380
- Christians* . 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8,  
9, 20, 33, 62, 86, 87, 90,  
136, 137, 139, 177, 234,  
235, 237, 239, 240, 241,  
254, 259, 289, 302, 303,  
304, 306, 312, 313, 314,  
315, 316, 360, 365, 378, 393
- CIA*..... 274, 287, 295, 361
- Civilization on Trial* ..... 225
- Clifford Imamshah*..... 176
- Cloning* ..... 28
- Coca Cola*..... 67
- Communism* ..... 55
- Computer* ..... 232
- Condom delivery service* ... 245
- Constitutional democracy*. 211,  
212, 213
- Constitutional reform* 201, 202,  
205
- Corrupt*... 19, 40, 98, 145, 150,  
182, 209, 227, 249, 269,  
320, 322
- Crusades*..... 56, 131, 384
- Cyclic*..... 24, 37
- D**
- Dajjāl the false Messiah* 13, 28,  
39, 49, 51, 55, 67, 68, 69,  
70, 79, 81, 104, 183, 220,  
278, 281, 284, 307, 370
- Dār al-Islam* ..... 223
- Dār al-Ulūm* ..... 22
- David* .... 30, 38, 72, 79, 86, 88,  
91, 121, 127, 131, 135, 150,  
163, 164, 213, 214, 241
- David Abdullah*..... 86, 88
- Day of Judgment*. 43, 190, 263,  
268, 367
- Daycare center* ..... 329
- Death penalty* ..... 192
- Decadence* 4, 82, 87, 127, 229,  
280
- Decadent*.... 19, 23, 66, 87, 98,  
146, 201, 227, 231
- Deception*.... 19, 32, 33, 54, 82,  
100, 127, 132, 136, 146,  
151, 189, 233, 265, 269,  
271, 291, 295, 298, 332, 341
- deedar* ..... 53
- Democracy*. v, vi, 55, 173, 176,  
211
- Deterrence* ..... 321
- Dhikr*..... 323
- Dhulm* ..... 239, 240, 244, 252
- Diminishing supply of water* 61
- Dirham*..... 390
- Disease* ..... 23, 98
- Divali*..... 313, 314
- Doctrine of necessity* ..... 195
- Donkeys* 95, 185, 215, 328, 342
- Dr. Adam* ..... 353, 355, 356
- Dr. Betty Shabbazz* ..... 14
- Dr. Brinsley Samaroo*..... 176
- Dr. Burhān Ahmad Fārūqī*. 21,  
37
- Dr. Isrār Ahmad* ..... 217

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

<i>Dr. Mahathir</i> .....	85
<i>Dr. Muhammad Fazlur</i>	
<i>Rahmān Ansārī</i> .....	21
<i>Dr. Muhammad Iqbāl</i> .....	49
<i>Dr. Norman Tang</i> .....	203
<i>Dr. Syed Z. afarul Hassan</i> .....	21
<i>Drug addiction</i> .....	257
<i>Dukhān</i> .....	105
<i>Dunyah</i> .....	323

### E

<i>Eastern delta of Egypt</i> .....	331
<i>Eid al-Adha</i> .....	335
<i>Electricity</i> .....	230
<i>Electronic money</i> .....	118
<i>Eembryology</i> .....	198
<i>End of history</i> .... ix, 19, 22, 24, 26, 27, 29, 30, 31, 33, 34, 35, 38, 59, 60, 62, 87, 95, 127, 155, 281	
<i>End of the world</i> .....	22, 54, 60
<i>End to history</i> . 19, 23, 34, 137, 314	
<i>Environmental pollution</i> .....	98, 105
<i>Epistemological ambivalence</i> .....	52, 59
<i>Euphrates</i> 31, 45, 90, 104, 118, 144, 223, 258, 282, 283, 288	
<i>Euro-feminist revolution</i> .....	171
<i>Euro-Jewish State of Israel</i> .. 1, 3, 35, 47, 55, 72, 77, 85, 86, 87, 131, 132, 144, 147, 182, 266, 274, 281, 289, 305, 336	

<i>Euro-Jewish/Euro-Christian</i> <i>alliance</i> .....	1, 35
<i>European crusades</i> .....	22
<i>Euro-world-order</i> ... 12, 19, 87, 130, 145, 146, 191, 269, 282, 286, 288, 294, 297	
<i>Exile</i> .....	20, 30, 77
<i>Expediency</i> .....	16, 162

### F

<i>Fair market</i> .....	20
<i>Fallujah</i> .....	332
<i>Falsehood</i> ... 19, 22, 36, 37, 91, 112, 137, 139, 147, 170, 184, 266, 268, 277, 293, 307, 313, 314, 316, 317, 332	
<i>Fasād</i> .....	65, 148
<i>Fascism</i> .....	55
<i>Fatherhood of God</i> ... 220, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316	
<i>Fatima Jinnah</i> .....	162
<i>Fatwa</i> .....	217, 218
<i>Fax machine</i> .....	232
<i>Felicity</i> .....	24, 173, 174
<i>Feminist revolution</i> .....	44, 68, 162, 230, 232, 328, 329, 341, 345, 370, 371
<i>Fertilized egg</i> .....	197, 199
<i>Field slave</i> ... 12, 13, 14, 83, 84	
<i>Firasah</i> .....	53
<i>First World War</i> .....	80
<i>Fisq</i> .....	239, 240, 244, 252
<i>Fitnah</i> .....	54, 100
<i>five times daily prayers</i> .....	350,

## INDEX

351  
*Fixed Deposit* ..... vii, 389, 391,  
 392  
*Fornication*..... 98  
*Four hundred communities*.. 66  
*Francis Fukuyama*..... 35  
*Fredrich Hegel* ..... 34  
*Free trade*..... 20  
*Funeral prayer* ..... 6

### G

*Gabriel*.. 44, 60, 153, 157, 349,  
 350, 351  
*Gambling*..... 195  
*Gay* ..... 231  
*Gaza Strip*..... 71, 80  
*Genetically re-engineered food*  
 ..... 257  
*George Bush*..... 34, 84, 218  
*Globalization*.... 150, 155, 182,  
 224, 227  
*Godless* ... 3, 19, 23, 66, 87, 99,  
 113, 121, 131, 146, 148,  
 149, 150, 168, 171, 195,  
 196, 198, 200, 211, 221,  
 222, 223, 227, 228, 229,  
 231, 233, 234, 242, 246,  
 249, 251, 254, 255, 256,  
 261, 268, 269, 270, 271,  
 289, 293, 297, 313, 320,  
 331, 341, 342, 347, 351,  
 360, 380  
*Gog and Magog*.... v, 1, 2, 3, 7,  
 42, 61, 62, 88, 101, 102,

104, 105, 123, 127, 145,  
 147, 148, 149, 150, 223,  
 226, 227, 250, 280, 281, 336  
*Golden age* . 25, 29, 30, 33, 38,  
 135, 222, 381  
*Gospel*.... 2, 235, 240, 304, 363  
*Governor General* ..... 12  
*Grand Duke Franz Ferdinand*  
 ..... 79  
*Great liars* ..... 97, 265  
*Grenada*..... 12  
*Guantanamo*85, 271, 286, 288,  
 294

### H

*Haiti*... 124, 148, 183, 276, 361  
*Haji Ruknuddin*..... 390  
*Hajj*36, 65, 100, 109, 186, 248,  
 279, 338, 349  
*Halāl*.... 6, 195, 217, 219, 235,  
 236, 240, 241, 242, 243,  
 244, 247, 252, 262, 393, 395  
*Halaqa of Zikr* ..... 256  
*Halloween*..... 313, 314  
*Hand phone* ..... 232  
*Hanging*.... 136, 169, 319, 322  
*Hanukkah*..... 313, 314  
*Harām*..... 217, 219, 235, 236,  
 238, 240, 241, 242, 243,  
 244, 247, 252, 262  
*Haramain*..... 248  
*Harry Belafonte*..... 71, 124  
*Hejaz*..... 51, 52, 101  
*High-rise buildings*..... 60, 100

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

*Hijāb*..... 327, 342  
*Hijrah*..... 220  
*Hindu* 7, 24, 25, 26, 28, 29, 32,  
 174, 206, 212, 238, 243,  
 262, 273, 286, 359, 360, 365  
*Hindu conception of truth*... 25,  
 26  
*Hindu religious nationalism* 26  
*Hindus* 8, 9, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29,  
 211, 235, 238, 240, 259,  
 313, 360, 364, 393  
*Historical process*... 19, 20, 24,  
 26, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35,  
 37, 40, 55, 63, 250, 332  
*History*.... v, 19, 25, 30, 31, 33,  
 49, 58, 225  
*Holy Israel*.. 30, 144, 150, 171,  
 213  
*Holy Land*8. 20, 30, 31, 32, 38,  
 41, 47, 70, 73, 75, 77, 78,  
 80, 81, 84, 86, 87, 88, 89,  
 91, 92, 93, 106, 109, 122,  
 135, 140, 146, 147, 150,  
 159, 160, 170, 183, 184,  
 192, 222, 225, 227, 248,  
 250, 262, 277, 282, 283,  
 286, 288, 307, 331, 333,  
 336, 351, 381, 382  
*Holy of Holies'* ..... 152  
*Holy State of Israel*..... 77, 135,  
 164, 167, 213, 215  
*Homophobia* ..... 98, 231  
*Homosexuality* ..... 98, 231  
*Hormones* ..... 257  
*House slave*. 12, 14, 83, 85, 95,  
 96, 187, 331

*Hugo Chavez* ..... 14, 128, 183  
*Hukum* ..... 239

### I

*Ibn Khaldun*..... 51  
*Ijtihād* ..... 50  
*Ilm al-Batin*..... 54  
*Imām*16, 49, 51, 52, 64, 69, 70,  
 102, 112, 121, 122, 163,  
 164, 171, 178, 249, 295,  
 307, 391  
*Imām al-Mahdi*. 49, 52, 69, 70,  
 102, 112, 121, 122  
*Imāmate* ..... 50  
*Incest* ..... 195  
*India*.. 25, 27, 55, 62, 127, 138,  
 206, 211, 212, 239, 353, 375  
*Indian Muslims* ..... vi, 49, 219,  
 247, 249, 353, 356  
*Insurance* ..... 100  
*International Atomic Energy  
 Agency*..... 128, 138  
*International currency*. 78, 142  
*International monetary system  
 .....* 80, 81, 257  
*Inter-Religious Organization  
 .....* 220, 313  
*Iran*... v, 9, 74, 75, 80, 86, 101,  
 123, 124, 125, 127, 128,  
 129, 130, 131, 132, 133,  
 134, 135, 137, 139, 140,  
 142, 143, 249, 382  
*Iranian nuclear power plants  
 .....* 74

## INDEX

- Iraq* 9, 23, 31, 80, 84, 123, 124,  
 125, 129, 130, 132, 133,  
 143, 146, 190, 213, 258,  
 265, 271, 283, 285, 286,  
 288, 292, 293, 295, 296,  
 336, 351  
*Irving* ..... 5  
*Isaac* ..... 89, 163  
*Ishmael* .89, 91, 163, 335, 336,  
 337, 339, 349  
*Islamic metaphysics*..... 21  
*Islamic modernism* ... 222, 377,  
 378  
*Islamic Modernism* ..... 380  
*Islamic moral philosophy* .... 21  
*Islamic philosophy of history*  
 ..... 21  
*Islamic websites*..... 266  
*Israeli Mossad*... 274, 284, 287  
*Israeli war crime* ..... 71  
*Israelite Jews*.... 4, 20, 72, 146,  
 222, 305, 381  
*Israelites* .30, 92, 93, 136, 314,  
 331  
**J**  
*Jacob* ..... 163  
*Jacqueline Kennedy*..... 230  
*Jāhiliyyah* ..... 219  
*Jama Masjid San Fernando*  
 ..... 176  
*Jamie Roldos* ..... 14  
*Jerusalem*..... ii, ix, 3, 9, 23, 31,  
 42, 67, 68, 79, 81, 82, 85,  
 87, 88, 89, 95, 103, 104,  
 105, 106, 112, 113, 123,  
 125, 131, 137, 146, 149,  
 159, 183, 186, 189, 215,  
 222, 224, 226, 227, 249,  
 250, 266, 269, 272, 279,  
 281, 282, 284, 293, 314,  
 350, 381, 382  
*Jesus*. ix, 22, 23, 30, 32, 33, 34,  
 42, 50, 51, 64, 68, 69, 70,  
 73, 74, 79, 88, 92, 95, 101,  
 103, 108, 109, 110, 112,  
 115, 116, 120, 121, 122,  
 123, 132, 135, 136, 137,  
 154, 155, 156, 157, 158,  
 159, 160, 163, 170, 213,  
 215, 241, 250, 281, 293,  
 304, 314, 316, 319, 332,  
 337, 351, 361, 362, 363, 364  
*Jewish Dark Age*..... 30  
*Jewish religious nationalism*32  
*Jewish-Christian alliance*.... 1,  
 120, 237  
*Jews* 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 20,  
 29, 30, 31, 32, 41, 54, 65,  
 67, 72, 73, 86, 87, 88, 90,  
 105, 109, 137, 144, 146,  
 147, 149, 150, 160, 222,  
 225, 227, 234, 235, 237,  
 238, 239, 240, 241, 248,  
 252, 254, 302, 303, 304,  
 305, 306, 307, 313, 337,  
 378, 381  
*Jinn* ..... 28, 29, 369  
*Johannesburg* ..... 85, 294  
*John Donne*..... 86  
*Jordan-Israeli Peace Treaty* 68  
*Joseph*..... 163, 170

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

- Juan Domingo Alvarado*..... 8  
*Juma Khutbah*..... 371  
*junkyards of human beings* 329
- K**
- Kalabagh Dam* ..... 62  
*Karachi*..... 21, 62, 283  
*Kentucky Fried Chicken* ..... 66  
*Khabath* ..... 66  
*Khalīfa*..... 171  
*Khasf*..... 116, 119, 121  
*Khilafah*..... 100  
*Khilafat Movement* .... 211, 212  
*Khorasān* ..... 23, 223, 224  
*King Faisal* ..... 14, 266  
*Kufr*... 220, 232, 233, 234, 236,  
 239, 240, 244, 246, 251,  
 252, 254, 261
- L**
- Ladysmith* ..... 353, 354, 355  
*Lahore* . 21, 51, 55, 58, 64, 138  
*Lahore Islamic Summit*  
*Conference*..... 138  
*Last Age*.. vi, ix, 19, 28, 38, 95,  
 97, 101, 148, 185, 227, 250,  
 265, 293, 319, 320, 327, 337  
*Legalized theft* ..... 20, 146  
*Lesbianism*..... 98, 230, 245  
*Lies* 19, 32, 33, 42, 76, 92, 112,  
 127, 130, 132, 151, 170,  
 182, 189, 213, 253, 265,
- 266, 268, 272, 274, 275,  
 282, 292, 293, 324, 332,  
 384, 385  
*London*... vi, 3, 9, 42, 184, 186,  
 187, 225, 265, 268, 271,  
 272, 278, 285, 286, 287,  
 291, 292, 296  
*Lottery* ..... 214, 241, 245, 262  
*Louise* ..... 12
- M**
- Madina*..... 6, 7, 107, 111, 115,  
 117, 121, 164, 170, 206,  
 213, 233, 248, 252, 306  
*Mahalia Jackson*..... 169  
*Mahatma Gandhi*..... 206  
*Mainstream society*..... 96, 97,  
 149, 215, 280  
*Malaysia* ... iv, x, 205, 246, 299  
*Malcolm X* .... v, 11, 12, 14, 15,  
 83, 84, 128, 130  
*Maldives* ..... 25  
*Marital fidelity*..... 98  
*Marriage*..... 230  
*Mary* .. v, ix, 22, 33, 42, 50, 51,  
 64, 68, 69, 87, 95, 101, 102,  
 103, 108, 110, 122, 132,  
 136, 151, 152, 153, 154,  
 155, 156, 157, 160, 240,  
 241, 249, 250, 293, 308,  
 332, 333, 346, 361, 362,  
 363, 364  
*Masjid al-Aqsa* ..... 31, 65  
*Massa*.... 84, 85, 119, 122, 181,

## INDEX

182, 183, 184, 185, 187,  
188, 190, 203, 276, 290  
*Materialism* 56, 221, 229, 297,  
324, 341, 380  
*Maulānā Maudūdi* ..... 217  
*Mee Zin*..... 177  
*Mehrāb* ..... 152  
*Messianic dictatorship* 75, 119,  
182, 188, 229  
*Mimbar*..... 371, 372  
*Mississippi River* ..... 117  
*Modern banking* ..... 100  
*Modern feminist revolution*  
100, 161, 162, 328, 346, 370  
*Mohammed-Nabi Rudaki*, 138,  
142  
*Monks* ..... 8, 307, 349  
*Morvant* ..... 1, 2, 8  
*Moses*.... 23, 54, 155, 163, 213,  
239, 243, 320, 331, 332,  
333, 361  
*Motorcars* ..... 230  
*Movement of history* 19, 24, 29,  
33, 34, 36, 37, 119  
*Mr. Kidney*..... 176  
*Muhammad*, 4, 23, 38, 39, 43,  
51, 52, 55, 88, 95, 121, 163,  
164, 195, 215, 220, 222,  
250, 282, 283, 285, 289,  
291, 302, 307, 320, 339,  
349, 362, 368, 375  
*Muhammad Abduh* ..... 55  
*Muhammad Ahsan*..... 51  
*Muhammad Ali Jinnah* ..... 52  
*Muhammad Asad*..... 4, 302  
*Muhammad Marmaduke*

*Pickthal*..... 4  
*Muhyiuddīn Ibn 'Arabi*..... 21  
*multi-racial fraternity*..... 357  
*Murabaha*..... 389, 391, 395  
*Musharraf*..... 139, 283  
*Muslim Credit Union*..... 258  
*Muslim nationalism* ..... 212  
*Mustafa Kamal* ..... 50, 212

### N

*nahi 'anil munkar* ..... 360  
*National Lotteries Board*... 243  
*Nationalism* ..... 55  
*Nāzim Mohammed*..... 255  
*Nelson Mandela*... 85, 124, 294  
*New Orleans*..... v, x, 115, 116,  
117  
*New World Order* ..... 225  
*New York*..... 15, 16, 181, 268,  
270, 287, 291, 371  
*Nigeria*..... 205  
*Noah* ..... 96, 127  
*Nuclear Non-Proliferation*  
*Treaty*..... 129, 137, 138  
*Nuclear weapons* .... 45, 74, 86,  
128, 129, 131, 133, 134,  
135, 137

### O

*Oil*... 45, 80, 85, 104, 118, 123,  
125, 127, 130, 132, 133,  
134, 140, 141, 142, 143,  
144, 190, 230, 265, 294  
*Olympic Games* ..... 288

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

- Omar Torrejos*..... 14
- Opportunism*..... 16
- Oppression*.. 11, 12, 13, 14, 22,  
32, 41, 73, 74, 75, 79, 82,  
83, 84, 86, 87, 88, 92, 93,  
107, 112, 127, 128, 132,  
136, 138, 139, 140, 146,  
148, 149, 183, 186, 191,  
192, 202, 209, 233, 239,  
240, 251, 262, 270, 275,  
279, 280, 283, 284, 290,  
293, 296, 320, 324, 332,  
354, 357, 382
- Organic food*..... 257
- Oriental Jews*..... 4, 41, 305
- Osiraq nuclear reactor*..... 133
- Ottoman Islamic Caliphate* 234
- Ottoman Islamic Empire*..... 65,  
80, 146
- P**
- Pakistan*.... 14, 21, 25, 52, 138,  
139, 143, 162, 186, 212,  
213, 239, 246, 249, 266,  
271, 283, 287, 336, 375, 382
- Palestinian Arabs* ..... 62
- Paper-money* .... 110, 118, 126,  
141
- Parliament*.. 50, 161, 234, 287,  
288, 289
- Patrick Edwards*..... 176
- Pax Americana* . 75, 78, 79, 82,  
183, 276
- Pax Britanica*..... 77, 78, 82
- Pax Judaica* ..... 75, 79, 82
- Persian*..... 41, 49, 50, 59, 118,  
142, 144, 170
- Persian Gulf* ..... 118, 142, 144
- Pharaoh*.... 239, 240, 243, 331,  
332, 333
- Photocopying technology*.. 232
- Physical beauty*..... 341
- Plural model of a state* ..... 205,  
206
- Political and constitutional*  
*alliance* ..... 7, 306
- Political secularism*... 168, 211
- Pornography*..... 230
- Port of Spain*. 9, 187, 188, 189,  
191, 272, 273
- Power-sharing* ..... 207
- Price of gold* ..... 140, 142
- Priests*... 8, 241, 242, 304, 307,  
384, 385
- Prof. Dr. Ismail Faruqi* ..... 14
- Prof. Muhammad Munawwar*  
..... 64
- Prophet Muhammad*vi, ix, 1, 2,  
6, 7, 22, 28, 29, 37, 38, 39,  
40, 54, 72, 73, 74, 76, 79,  
81, 84, 88, 95, 96, 97, 102,  
103, 104, 108, 110, 112,  
115, 120, 121, 122, 123,  
125, 127, 130, 150, 155,  
159, 161, 169, 170, 172,  
185, 198, 199, 206, 213,  
214, 215, 221, 223, 233,  
234, 249, 250, 252, 254,  
261, 265, 267, 270, 279,  
281, 283, 284, 289, 290,

## INDEX

293, 301, 305, 306, 307,  
 312, 313, 319, 321, 323,  
 327, 328, 332, 333, 338,  
 341, 343, 349, 351, 362,  
 367, 368, 370, 371, 372,  
 382, 390, 392  
*Prophet-Kings* ..... 213  
*Proportional representation*  
 ..... 205  
*Puberty* ..... 153, 308, 309, 327  
*Public flogging* ..... 321  
*Public nudity*..... 230  
*Public sex* ..... 230

### Q

*Qāderiyyah Sufi Order* ..... 256  
*Qana*..... 72

### R

*Radio* 143, 184, 232, 269, 277,  
 286  
*Raffique Shah* ..... 72, 86, 88  
*Rafsanjani*..... 140  
*Rajiv Persad* ..... 176  
*Rape*..... 195, 254  
*Reincarnation* ..... 27  
*Religious experience* 53, 54, 56  
*Remembrance* ... 260, 323, 324,  
 385  
*Republic of Turkey*..... 212, 246  
*Rev. Lamont*..... 178  
*Rev. Pat Robertson* ..... 183

*Ribā ii*, 16, 100, 222, 231, 233,  
 241, 245, 251, 254, 258,  
 270, 293, 295, 380, 390,  
 391, 392, 393, 395  
*Richter scale*..... 109, 116  
*Rio Claro* ..... 255  
*River of Egypt* 31, 90, 104, 118,  
 144, 257, 288  
*Ron Suskind* ..... 181  
*Roy Joseph*..... 203  
*Ruh*..... 197  
*Russia* ..... 80, 127, 287

### S

*Safar al-Hawāli* ..... 106  
*Salaf*..... 256  
*Salvador Allende* ..... 14  
*Samuel Huntington* ..... 35  
*Saudi 'Royal' family*..... 120  
*Scientific and technological*  
*revolution*. 19, 228, 230, 232  
*Sea of Galilee* ..... 68  
*Secret evidence* ..... 193  
*Secret witnesses* ..... 193  
*Seeing with the internal eye*. 40  
*Sex appeal*..... 341  
*Sexual intercourse* 95, 98, 185,  
 215, 328, 342  
*Sexual promiscuity*..... 20  
*Sexual revolution* 20, 230, 246,  
 328, 342  
*Shaikh Ali Mustafa* ..... 1  
*Shakespeare*..... 201  
*Shakir*..... 5

## SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

- Shariah* ..... 258
- Sheba* ..... 165, 167
- Ships* ..... 230
- Shirk*.... 39, 100, 169, 199, 214,  
219, 220, 221, 232, 233,  
234, 236, 238, 239, 240,  
241, 242, 243, 244, 246,  
249, 250, 251, 252, 254,  
255, 261, 282, 313, 314, 364
- Singapore*..... 205
- Single global society*.... 66, 145
- Sirāt al-Mustaqīm*..... 37, 317
- Six*.. 15, 82, 103, 133, 307, 308
- Six hundred*..... 82
- Slave girl*..... 60
- Slave labor*..... 245
- Slavery*..... 12, 13, 83, 84, 119,  
146, 155, 182, 184, 186,  
187, 188, 197, 254, 269,  
278, 279, 290, 338
- Solomon* 30, 31, 38, 72, 79, 92,  
121, 127, 135, 163, 164,  
165, 166, 167, 213, 214
- Son of God*.... 33, 95, 137, 304
- South Africa*.... x, 84, 186, 190,  
191, 294, 299, 353, 354, 355
- South Asia*..... 26
- South-East Asia* ..... 115, 213
- Southern Lebanon*..... 71, 75
- Sperm production* ..... 98
- Spiritual heart of the religious  
way of life*..... 39
- Sri Lanka* ..... 25
- St. Thomas Village*..... 173
- St. Vincent*..... 349
- State of Israelii*, 20, 31, 33, 41,  
67, 68, 81, 82, 85, 106, 109,  
144, 146, 150, 159, 160,  
222, 226, 241, 250, 281,  
296, 381
- State-sponsored lottery*..... 195
- State-sponsored terrorism* 127,  
184, 187, 190, 270, 277,  
286, 288, 294, 295
- Steam engine*..... 230
- Sterling pound* ..... 78
- Straits of Hormuz*..... 142
- Suez Canal*..... 104, 118, 144
- Sufi epistemology*.... 40, 54, 57,  
59, 63, 67
- Sweden*..... 27
- Synthesis* ..... 34, 35
- Syria*..... 62, 80, 111, 121, 283
- T**
- Tamim Dari* ..... 81
- Tanzeem-e-Islāmi* ..... 217
- Tasawwuf*..... 258
- Tawney*..... 232
- Tazkiyah*..... 260, 384
- Telegraph*..... 230
- Telephone* ..... 232, 266
- Television*.. 117, 159, 184, 185,  
232, 269, 277, 278, 286
- Temple of Solomon* ..... 31, 65
- Terrorism*..... v, vi, 181, 265
- Thanksgiving* ..... 170, 347
- The new Mummy*..... 329
- Theocracy*..... 232
- Theoretic consciousness* 52, 70

## INDEX

- Thesis*..... 21, 34, 77, 78, 376  
*Three score*..... 82  
*Three sinkings of the earth* 102  
*Torah* ..... 89, 90, 91, 118, 235, 240, 241, 320  
*Torture*..... 193  
*Trains*..... 230  
*Tribal democracy* ..... 173, 175, 176, 178, 179  
*Trinidad and Tobago*.... i, iv, x, 76, 80, 85, 119, 161, 169, 174, 176, 182, 184, 188, 191, 201, 203, 204, 206, 209, 218, 219, 220, 253, 255, 257, 259, 272, 311, 313, 359, 390  
*Trinity*..... 33, 363  
*Trinity Cross* vi, 204, 359, 360, 361, 364  
*Trotsky*..... 79  
*Trucks*..... 230  
*True Messiah*ix, 22, 50, 51, 68, 69, 70, 79, 81, 87, 88, 92, 95, 104, 110, 115, 118, 120, 122, 123, 132, 135, 136, 139, 159, 160, 281, 293, 314, 319, 332, 351, 362  
*Truth*16, 19, 20, 22, 24, 25, 26, 28, 29, 30, 31, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 43, 53, 70, 87, 88, 113, 126, 131, 136, 137, 139, 144, 154, 166, 167, 184, 187, 201, 266, 267, 268, 272, 274, 275, 277, 281, 289, 290, 292, 314, 325, 363, 369  
*Tsunami* ..... 96, 108, 109, 110, 115, 116  
*Turkey*. 62, 143, 212, 213, 249, 287  
*Turkish Caliphate*..... 212  
*Turkish Grand National Assembly* ..... 50  
*Twin Towers* ..... 268
- ### U
- Ulama*..... 99  
*Umbilical cord*..... 199, 200  
*Unborn child*..... 151, 195, 197, 198, 199, 200  
*United National Congress* 161, 218  
*United Nations*..... 75, 224, 246  
*United Nations Organization* ..... 75, 246  
*Universal brotherhood of mankind*..... 311  
*Universal democracy*..... 19  
*Universal dictatorship* 20, 182, 186, 279  
*Urdu*..... 49, 50, 59, 62  
*US dollar* ..... 78, 80, 110, 118, 125, 141, 142  
*US visa*..... 83, 127  
*USA*..... 27, 34, 78, 79, 80, 104, 109, 111, 118, 125, 131, 132, 135, 141, 143, 185, 217, 218, 227, 245, 276, 279, 281, 296  
*Usurious economy* ..... 20  
*Uthman*..... 171

SIGNS OF THE LAST DAY IN THE MODERN WORLD

V

- Venezuela..... 14, 80  
 Victor Bryan ..... 203  
 Virginity..... 98  
 Volcanic islands ..... 109, 116

W

- wahdah al-wujūd* ..... 21  
*wahdah ash-shuhūd*..... 21  
 Wahhabi religious movement  
 ..... 120  
*Wājib* ..... 217  
 War on Islam .... 1, 2, 3, 7, 8, 9,  
 49, 99, 189, 226, 294, 298,  
 305, 306, 307, 313, 342, 351  
 Washington.. 3, 9, 42, 120, 173  
 White-world-order..... 12  
 William Shakespeare ..... 392

- Winston Dookeran*..... 176  
*World government* . 19, 67, 225

Y

- yansilūn* ..... 63, 69  
 Yemen . 42, 101, 102, 103, 108,  
 110, 121, 283, 287

Z

- Zachariah* ..... 152  
*Zainab*..... 66, 67  
*Ziaul Haq*..... 14  
*Zikr* ..... 260, 384  
 Zionist State..... 32, 262  
*Zulfiqār 'Ali Bhutto* ..... 138  
*Zulu*..... 85